This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

L.SOC.120.N.Y.10 (v.1)

The Jefferson County Historical Society,
Watertown, N.Y.

Digitized by Google

L.SOC.120.N.Y.10 (v.1)

TOZZER LIBRARY

Alfred Marston Tozzer
1877 - 1954

PEABODY MUSEUM OF
ARCHAEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY
HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

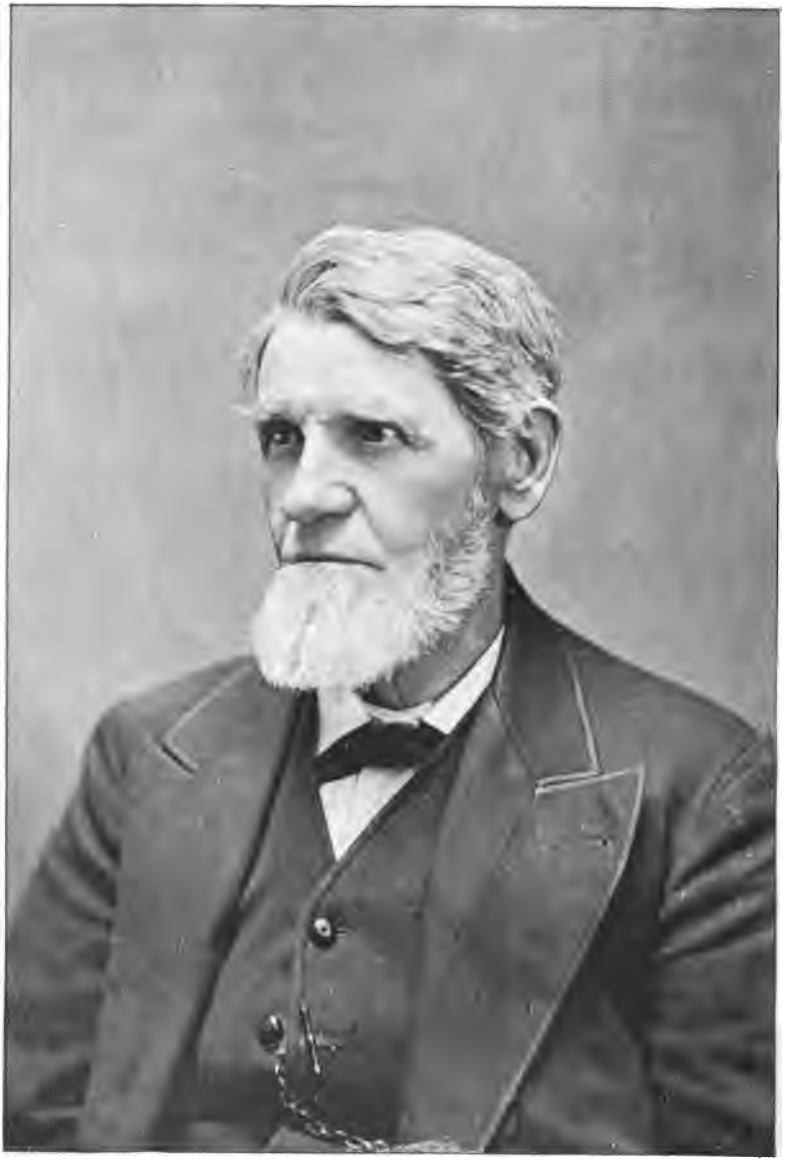
L.Soc.12.11.10 Vol. 1

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

L. Soc. 13. Ant. 10 vol. 1

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

JEFFERSON COUNTY

Historical Society

AT

WATERTOWN, N. Y.

1886–1887.

CONTAINING ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION, BY-LAWS OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

THE OLD BATTLE GROUND CELEBRATION AT SACKETS HARBOR, JULY 5, 1886, AND HISTORICAL PAPERS READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY

WATERTOWN N. Y.:
WATERTOWN DAILY TIMES JOB PRINT.
1887.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Anal. fr. 58, 105.
v.1.1

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

JEFFERSON COUNTY

Historical Society,

AT

WATERTOWN, N. Y.

1886–1887.

CONTAINING ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION, BY-LAWS, OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

THE OLD BATTLE GROUND CELEBRATION AT SACKETS HARBOR, JULY 5, 1886, AND HISTORICAL PAPERS READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY.

C.
WATERTOWN N. Y.:
WATERTOWN DAILY TIMES JOB PRINT.
1887.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY—1886-1887.

President,

BEMAN BROCKWAY.

Vice-Presidents,

WALTER B. CAMP, MOSES EAMES,
JOHN C. STERLING.

Recording Secretary,

RICHMOND FISK.

Corresponding Secretary,

R. A. OAKES.

Librarian and Custodian,

DANIEL S. MARVIN.

Treasurer,

N. P. WARDWELL.

Executive Committee,

ALBERT D. SHAW, FRED EMERSON,
JUSTUS EDDY, SIDNEY COOPER, P. M. BROWN.

Board of Councilors,

FRANK A. HINES,	FRED EMERSON,	J. WINSLOW,
L. J. DORWIN,	R. A. OAKES,	A. D. REMINGTON,
P. M. BROWN,	JUSTUS EDDY,	SIDNEY COOPER,
ALBERT D. SHAW,	GEO. B. MASSEY,	RICHMOND FISK,
E. M. GATES,	A. H. SAWYER,	LOTUS INGALLS,
C. R. SKINNER,	ELON R. BROWN,	JOHN SHELDON,

J. C. KNOWLTON, JOSEPH MULLIN.

Digitized by Google

STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE SOCIETY.

Committee on Finance,

A. D. REMINGTON, L. J. DORWIN, EDWARD M. GATES.

Committee on Library and Exchanges,

HANNIBAL SMITH, JOHN LANSING, JOHN STERLING.

Committee on Donations and Collections,

T. H. CAMP, DR. H. M. STEVENS, R. B. BIDDLECOM.

Committee on Property and Fixtures,

GEO. B. MASSEY, SIDNEY COOPER, JOHN SHELDON.

Committee on Addresses and Publications,

R. FISK, A. E. KILBY, J. C. KNOWLTON.

Committee on Science.

D. S. MARVIN, JESSE M. ADAMS, D. MINTHORN.

Committee on Biography and Historical Material,

J. WINSLOW, J. M. FAIRBANKS, ALBERT D. SHAW.

Committee on Statistics,

L. J. GOODALE, E. H. THOMPSON, CAPT. JOHN JOHNSON.

Committee on Membership,

ELON R. BROWN, JOSEPH MULLIN, W. K. WICKES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAP OF
Jefferson County
1887

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, by J. C. Kimball, in the year 1887.

BROCKWAY & SONS. PUBLISHERS, PRINTERS AND ENGRAVERS, 12 AND 14 ARCADE STREET, WATERTOWN, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ORGANIZATION

—OF THE—

JEFFERSON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Jefferson County Historical Society was duly organized by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws on May 10, 1886, at the lecture room of the Young Men's Christian Association and by the election of officers. A preliminary meeting had been held at the law office of Frank H. Peck, in the City Opera House building, on April 6, 1886, pursuant to a call issued through the press of the city and county. The Hon. Charles R. Skinner, Col. W. B. Camp, Daniel S. Marvin, Rev. Dr. R. Fisk and Col. A. D. Shaw, had been specially instrumental in causing the call to be made and in preparing the way to success. The following named gentlemen were present at the preliminary meeting: W. B. Camp, of Sackets Harbor, Dr. A. T. Jacobs, of Ellisburg, Justus Eddy, of Adams, Philo M. Brown, of Lorraine, J. A. Parker, of the town of Watertown, and Rev. J. Winslow, R. A. Oakes, Moses Eames, A. D. Shaw, Rev. R. Fisk, Sidney Cooper, E. M. Gates, E. J. Clark, B. Brockway and F. D. Rogers. Mr. Brockway was made Chairman, and R. Fisk, Secretary. Communications were read from the Hon. Charles R. Skinner, Marcellus Massey and James Mix. Mr. Skinner accompanied his encouraging communication with a draft of a constitution and by-laws. It was voted that a committee of five be appointed by the chair to report on May 10, 1886, a plan of organization to whom the draft of constitution and by-laws, submitted by Mr. Skinner, be referred. The following named gentlemen were made such committee: Albert D. Shaw, P. M. Brown, R. A. Oakes, W. B. Camp and Sidney Cooper. On the report of this committee on May 10, 1886, the organization was perfected. Monthly meetings have been regularly held since, excepting in August. Papers have been prepared for the society by the

Digitized by Google

following persons: At the June meeting by Moses Eames, o
the "Early History of Rutland;" at the July meeting by D.
Marvin, on the "Glacial History of Rutland Hollow;" at th
October meeting a stenographer's report of a visit by Col. Sha
to I. T. Atwood, on the "Early History of Depauville;" at th
same meeting, by the Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, of Baldwinsvill
Onondaga County, on the "Aborigines of Jefferson County;
at the November meeting, by R. A. Oakes, on the "Gods of th
Iroquois;" at the December meeting, held in Carthage, by Pro
W. K. Wickes, on "History, Its Claims and Charms;" at th
January meeting, by Wm. Fayel, of St. Louis, read by Col. Sha
on "Historical Reminiscences of Jefferson County;" at th
February meeting, by Miss Parnelle F. Hubbard, read by Co
Shaw, on "Historical Incidents of Champion;" at the Mar
meeting, by D. S. Marvin, on "Mounds at Perch Lake;" also
same meeting, by E. S. Sill, read by Col. Shaw, on "Remini
cences of Watertown;" at the April meeting, by Mrs. John A
Sherman, on "Early Cheese Makers and Making," read b
E. J. Clark; also a paper by Marcellus Massey, on the "Ear
Settlement and Industries of Watertown," read by Col. Shaw.

Digitized by Google

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.

Name.

This Society shall be called "THE JEFFERSON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY."

ARTICLE II.

Objects.

The objects of this Society shall be the discovery, collection, preservation, and publication of the history, historical records and data of and pertaining to Jefferson County; the collection and preservation of books, newspapers, pamphlets, maps, genealogies, portraits, paintings, relics, manuscripts, letters, journals, surveys, field books, and any and all other materials which may establish or illustrate such history, or the growth and progress of population, wealth, education, agriculture arts, manufactures and commerce in Jefferson County.

ARTICLE III.

Membership.

The Society shall consist of resident, corresponding and honorary members, who shall be elected by a majority of ballots; and of life members as hereinafter provided. Resident members shall consist of persons residing in the County of Jefferson; corresponding members of persons residing elsewhere.

ARTICLE IV.

Admission Fee and Dues.

Resident members shall pay an admission fee of two dollars, and also an annual fee of two dollars, which shall be paid on or before the 1st day of May in each year after that in which they shall have been elected. Any member in arrears for annual dues on the second Tuesday in January in each year shall no longer be considered a member of the Society.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE V.

Officers.

The officers of the Society shall consist of a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Recording Secretary, a Corresponding Secretary, a Librarian and a Treasurer who shall be elected annually, on the second Tuesday in January by a majority of ballots; and who together with an Executive Committee of five to be elected annually in the same manner from among the number of the Board of Councilors, shall constitute the Board of Managers of the Society, exercising the duties and discharging the responsibilities which belong to boards of trustees in general. Five members of the Board of Managers, if the number include the President or one of the Vice Presidents, shall constitute a quorum at any regularly called meeting.

ARTICLE VI.

Councilors.

There shall be a Board of twenty-six Councilors to be elected at the first annual meeting of the Society, who shall hold office for life. An Executive Committee of five shall be elected annually from among the number of the Councilors. All vacancies in the Board of Councilors, by resignation or death, shall be filled at the next succeeding annual meeting of the Society, by a majority of ballots.

ARTICLE VII.

Eligible.

None but resident or life members shall be eligible to office or qualified to vote.

ARTICLE VIII.

Life and Honorary Membership.

The payment of twenty-five dollars at one time shall constitute a life member, exempt from the payment of annual dues. The payment of five dollars shall constitute an honorary member.

ARTICLE IX.

Duties of President.

The President shall preside at all meetings of the Society, regulate its proceedings and have a casting vote. He shall be Chairman of the Board of Managers. Either of the Vice-Presidents may discharge the duties of the President in his absence.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE X.

Recording Secretary.

The Recording Secretary shall have the custody of the Constitution, By-Laws and Records of the Society. He shall give due notice of all regular and special meetings, and keep a record of the proceedings of the same. At least two days' notice shall be given of all special meetings. He shall be Secretary of the Board of Managers, and keep a record of its proceedings.

ARTICLE XI.

Corresponding Secretary.

The Corresponding Secretary shall have the custody of all letters and communications on the business of the Society, and shall read to the Society all communications received by him as such Secretary. He shall under the direction of the Society prepare all communications to be addressed to others in the name of the Society, and keep two copies of the same.

ARTICLE XII.

Librarian.

The Librarian, under the direction of the Board of Managers, shall have the custody of the library and cabinet, including all manuscripts, documents, coins, relics, pictures and maps, and shall, under the direction of the Committee on Library, prepare and continue a catalogue of the same. He shall arrange the collections of the Society in a manner suitable for convenient reference and inspection. He shall keep a record of all donations to the Society and make a report of the same at each regular meeting. He shall prepare and read at each annual meeting a statement of the growth and condition of the library and collections of the Society.

ARTICLE XIII.

Treasurer.

The Treasurer shall receive and keep in charge all securities and moneys due and payable or belonging to the Society. He shall pay such sums as the Society shall direct, upon the written order or warrant of the President or one of the Vice-Presidents, or the warrant of the chairman of a standing committee directed by the Society, to incur a particular expense. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and disbursements and render a statement thereof at the annual meeting of the Society, or whenever called upon to do so by the President, the Society or the Board of Managers. He shall be required to give bonds if the Board of Managers so direct.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE XIV.

Board of Managers.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Managers to discharge toward the Society the duties which ordinarily belong to Boards of Trustees of Corporations, subject only to the restrictions of this Constitution.

It shall exercise a general supervision over the funds and affairs of the Society, and at any time may restrain any expenditure of money authorized by the Society, which in its judgment is not warranted or is forbidden by Article Eighteen of this Constitution.

It shall make annually, on the second Tuesday in January, a detailed report to the Society of its transactions for the preceding year, with such recommendations for the development of the Society as seem to it best.

ARTICLE XV.

Vacancies.

All officers shall continue in office until their successors are elected. Any vacancies in office, except in the number of the Councilors, may be filled for the unexpired term at any regular meeting of the Society.

ARTICLE XVI.

Meetings.

The Society shall meet monthly on the second Tuesday of each month. The President or either of the Vice-Presidents may direct the call of a special meeting at any time.

ARTICLE XVII.

Quorum.

Those members who shall attend any regularly called meeting of this Society shall constitute a quorum.

ARTICLE XVIII.

Debts.

No debt shall be incurred in the name of the Society for any purpose whatsoever, beyond the amount of its unappropriated funds in the hands of the Treasurer, at the time any expenditure may be authorized by the Society.

ARTICLE XIX.

Amendment.

This Constitution may be amended by a two-third vote of the members present at a regular meeting of the Society, provided notice of the proposed amendment is given at the previous regular meeting, and notice thereof mailed to each resident member or published in the daily papers of the County.

Digitized by Google

BY-LAWS.

1. The regular meeting of this Society shall be held at the rooms of the Society, at 7:30 o'clock, P. M., unless a different hour shall be designated by a previous meeting.

2. Special meetings may be called at such time and place as the President or either of the Vice Presidents may designate. The Recording Secretary shall give notice through the press or otherwise of both regular and special meetings of the Society.

3. Any meeting may be adjourned to such time as a majority of the members present may determine.

4. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the second Tuesday in January of each year. The election of officers shall then take place, and the annual reports of the officers of the previous year shall be received, and if approved, adopted. At each annual meeting there shall be an address delivered before the Society, by some person to be appointed by the Society on the recommendation of the Committee on Addresses and Publication.

5. At the next regular meeting after the annual election of officers, the President shall appoint from among the active members of the Society, such of the following standing committees as he may be directed to announce by a majority of the members at the last annual meeting, to consist of three members each, to-wit:

1. A Committee on Finance.
2. A Committee on Library and Exchanges.
3. A Committee on Donations and Collections.
4. A Committee on Property and Fixtures.
5. A Committee on Addresses and Publications.
6. A Committee on Science.
7. A Committee on Biography and Historical Material.
8. A Committee on Statistics.
9. A Committee on Membership.

6. The President shall be *ex-efficio* chairman of the Committee on Finance. It shall be the duty of such Committee to

Digitized by Google

supervise the books, accounts and reports of the Treasurer, and of the financial receipts and expenditures of the Society; it shall also be its duty to consider and recommend all suitable measures to increase the revenues of the Society, and promote economy in its expenditures. It shall examine and report upon all accounts and claims against the Society, and upon all propositions for the appropriation and expenditure of its funds, when such propositions have not been made or reported upon by some other Standing Committee of the Society. It shall also recommend to the Society a proper investment of its funds.

7. The Committee on Library and Exchanges shall have the general charge and supervision of the library, and of all propositions in regard to its use, increase and management; or in regard to the procurement, exchange, or other disposition of books, periodicals and pamphlets, or their binding and preservation. It shall supervise the cataloguing of the collections of the Society, and shall take such steps, from time to time, as may be necessary to secure a proper accountability for said collections and library.

8. The Committee on Donations and Collections shall have supervision of the discovery, solicitation and transportation of donations for the collections of the Society; it shall make such recommendations to the Society in regard to the procuring of historical materials, by purchase or otherwise, as shall seem to it desirable.

9. The Committee on Property and Fixtures shall have the charge and supervision of the rooms of the Society and its property, otherwise than its catalogued collections; shall keep the same in repair, and shall recommend such additions from time to time as the growth of the Society shall render necessary.

10. The Committee on Addresses and Publications shall arrange for the delivery of papers and addresses on historical topics and investigation connected with the objects of the Society, to be read at the regular meetings, and shall recommend an orator to address the Society at its annual meetings. It shall have the charge and supervision of all the publications of the Society, in order that the same may be properly and correctly printed whenever directed by the Society. It shall also recommend for publication by the Society, such material as it may deem desirable.

11. The committee on Science shall have the charge and supervision of the procurement, arrangement and cataloguing of all scientific collections, and shall make such recommendations to the society regarding the various departments of science as the needs of the cabinet, and a full history of the County as to scientific questions may require.

Digitized by Google

12. The Committee on Biography and Historical Material shall have charge of the procuring of details and data respecting the history of Jefferson County, and the individuals prominent in that history; and it shall be the duty of its members to prepare and arrange these data in a manner suitably for preservation and reference.

13. The Committee on Statistics shall have the charge and supervision of the collection and arrangement of statistics of the manufactures, trade, commerce, agriculture and business of Jefferson County, and place them in a proper shape for preservation and reference.

14. The Committee on Membership shall have full charge over all questions relating to membership of the Society; and it shall be its duty to labor to increase the membership, by inducing all proper persons to become members.

15. All reports of the Standing Committees shall be made to the Society in writing, and placed upon file; but the Committees may report by resolution if they shall deem it expedient.

16. All books, manuscripts and other articles belonging to the Society, shall be plainly marked with the name of the Society, and with the name of the donor. They shall be numbered and entered correspondingly in the Catalogue.

17. No books, maps, charts, manuscripts, or copies thereof, nor any other article belonging to the library or cabinet of the Society, shall be taken from its rooms without the written permission of the members of the Committee on the Library.

18. The printed books in the library of the Society shall be accessible to all members, whether residents, honorary or corresponding, and its manuscript collections at the discretion of the Librarian. To visitors who are not members, access to the manuscript collections of the Society can be had only by the consent of the Committee on the Library.

19. Any member of this Society may be expelled by the affirmative vote of two-thirds of all the resident members present at a regular meeting, but no such vote shall be taken unless notice of the motion to expel shall have been given at a meeting held at least four weeks previous thereto.

20. Any of these By-Laws may be suspended in case of a temporary emergency by the unanimous vote of a meeting duly organized. They may be amended by a majority vote of the members present at a regular meeting, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been given at least four weeks previous to a final vote thereon.

Digitized by Google

21. At the regular meetings of the Society, the following shall be the order of business:

1. Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting.
2. Acknowledgment of donations to the Society.
3. Reports and Communications from the officers of the Society.
4. Reports from the Standing Committees.
5. Reports from Special Committees.
6. Election of members.
7. Miscellaneous business.
8. Reading of papers and delivery of addresses.

Digitized by Google

SACKETS HARBOR.

THE BATTLE GROUND OF THE WAR OF 1812.

COL. WALTER B. CAMP, sole surviving executor of COL. ELISHA CAMP, having made known to the Historical Society the willingness of the heirs of ELISHA CAMP to present the old Battle Ground to the village of Sackets Harbor and the Historical Society jointly, it was decided by the members of the Society to make the occasion of such presentation a memorable one. Accordingly arrangements were made for the celebration of American Independence on the Old Battle Ground at Sackets Harbor on July 6, 1886, a part of the exercises to consist in the formal presentation of the papers cenveying said ground to the parties above named, while the orators of the day were invited to dwell especially on the cause of the war of 1812, and that part of the history of the war particularly in which Sackets Harbor was involved.

The day was fine and the attendance large. On the arrival of the train from Watertown bringing the Thirty-Ninth Separate Company, under command of CAPT. JAMES S. MILLER, and members of the Jefferson County Historical Society, the line was formed on Broad street for the march to the Battle Ground. The Twelfth Infantry Band, and five companies of regulars from Madison Barracks, comprising the following companies and officers, under command of General O. B. Willcox, headed the procession: Co. A, Captain, G. S. Wilson; Lieut., W. O. Clark; Co. B, Captain, H. C. Egbert; Co. D, Captain, A. B. MacGowan; Lieut., R. R. Evans; Co. F, Captain, James Halloran; Lieut., C. W. Abbot; Co. C, Captain, J. M. Norvell; Co. I, Captain, David J. Craigie. After them came the Thirty-Ninth Separate Company, headed by its drum corps, GENERAL WILLCOX and staff, the clergy, officers of the village, officers and members of the Historical Society, the Q. M. Camp, and J. K. Barnes Posts, G. A. R., with band and citizens. The

Digitized by Google

line of March was through Main street to the Old Battle ground, overlooking the harbor and lake. The stand was occupied by about thirty members of the Historical Society, among whom were H. M. Allen, mayor of Watertown, Rev. Dr. Randolph, T. H. Camp, Jason M. Fairbanks, W. B. Camp, Lewis J. Hooker, Lotus Ingalls, B. Brockway, Albert D. Shaw, Sidney Cooper, L. J. Dorwin, Moses Eames, D. S. Marvin, Justus Eddy, R. A. Oakes, Judge A. H. Sawyer, Rev. Dr. R. Fisk, E. M. Gates, Hiram Converse, C. M. Clark, Rev. J. Winslow, E. Q. Sewall, Richard M. Earle, Jr., president of village of Sackets Harbor, and the Trustees of Sackets Harbor, and many other prominent citizens of Jefferson County. Also Judge Turner and William McCulloch, of Lowville, the latter a veteran of the war of 1812; the Hon. John F. Seymour, Dr. M. M. Bagg and R. D. Williams of the Oneida Historical Society of Utica; C. M. Clark, Esq., was president of the day.

The exercises were opened by prayer by REV. L. CLARK of Sackets Harbor. REV. RICHMOND FISK, D. D., of Watertown, was then introduced and gave the following address—

"On Some of the Circumstances which Led to the War of 1812."

Ladies and Gentlemen:

When after eight years of eventful war which astonished the nations of Europe, the American Revolution was terminated by the treaty of 1783, by which England reluctantly granted the success and independence of her former American colonies, it was fondly hoped and believed, that a lasting peace and a real independence had been secured. But though 29 years were to pass before war with England should be renewed, the treaty of 1783 had hardly more than been ratified on either side before it was discovered by some of our statesmen of the day, that the mother country had not really given us either independence or peace. As has been truly said, our first war with England was a revolution, the second, a war of independence.

The time allotted me will not permit the extended survey and careful examination which the field and the subject invite me to in order to set forth in satisfactory detail the circumstances and causes that brought about the war of 1812. No adequate

Digitized by Google

history of that war and its causes and results has yet been written A careful study of all the historical works on the subject discovers the most evident haste, extravagant partisanship, and fragmentary preparation. From the information, however, accessible to us, certain circumstances and events stand out more or less conspicuously as undoubted causes of the war.

Though England had lost her most important colonies, it seems beyond question that she determined so far as possible to confine the new nation within the narrowest limits her power could secure. The evidence of this, it is claimed, is found—

1. In her effort to have the United States acknowledge the Indian tribes on our northwestern frontier as independent natives.

Could this have been conceded by us, it would have given the Indian tribes, on the basis of nations, power of treaty and sale of territory to any national purchaser, and thus have led to many grave complications in restricting our domain.

2. It appears that the utmost constant disturbance by the Indians against us was connived at by English influence. Indeed the speeches of LORD DORCHESTER directly instigated the Indians to war against us.

3. It was found that England had erected a fort within the territory of the Republic.

4. That she held on in spite of the treaty of 1783 to certain American posts she had taken during the Revolutionary war.

5. In our success against the Indians, among the prisoners taken were found Canadian volunteers and militia.

But he who would more fully comprehend the situation must look over a more comprehensive field. There can be no doubt that our success against England at first caused unqualified rejoicings in Europe, which at the time was almost universally jealous of England's power and aggressiveness. But it was soon seen that the principle of republicanism which in America had established, in spite of England, the United States was to have an incalculable influence in stimulating the republican principle in Europe, and especially in France. This discovery brought

Digitized by Google

instant alarm to the European powers, and they began to speedily suppress their differences among themselves, that they might make united cause against the rising republican principle in Europe. Under this union of anti-republican powers, it is apparent that feudalism would have carried down everything before it for a long period still, had not Napoleon arisen to confound, overturn and overwhelm all Europe. No less an authority than Dr. J. R. Seeley, professor of modern history at the university of Cambridge, England, affirms that, speaking of Napoleon's continental system: "It is beyond dispute that great distress and discontent, and at last a war with the United States, were inflicted upon Eugland by this policy." In view of this we can hardly escape giving here a rapid glance at the rise and policy of Napoleon. When our treaty with England in 1783 was made, Napoleon was but fourteen years old, and just entering the military school at Paris. Louis XVI. was king of France. The causes that were preparing the way for the French revolution were daily growing in power, not the least of which was the success of republicanism in America. Only six years after the United States were born as a nation the French revolution burst like a volcano upon Europe, the year 1789, and absolute monarchy under Louis XVI., gave place to constitutional monarchy. This was the first of four revolutions which, combined, really constitute the French Revolution. The second arose in 1792, only three years after the first, when constitutional monarchy gave way to a republic, and Louis XVI. and his queen, Marie Antoinette, were guillotined in January and October of 1793. Napoleon was now twenty-four years old, and a rapidly rising genius of war. In 1795 his astonishing career really begins, at the age of twenty-six. In 1797, the third revolution burst forth, and the republic practically gave way to the Directory—which was substantial militaryism and imperialism, and which did not end in fact till the final fall of Napoleon, June 22, 1815, a fall only three years after the beginning of the war of 1812, at which date as Prof. Seeley says, Napoleon was the astonishment and terror of the world.

No sooner had the Directory been formed in 1797, than all pending negotiations between France and England were violently broken off, and in November, 1799, the year of Washington's death, the fourth revolution arose, and Napoleon at the age of thirty becomes first consul. The government of France from

Digitized by Google

that day is substantially a monarchy. Now Napoleon makes overtures of peace to England and Austria which they reject, the very decision he desired. Russia withdraws from the coalition against Napoleon. May 14, 1800, Napoleon's victory at Marengo lifted him into the horizon above all other names, and started developments which culminated on May 18, 1804, in making him Emperor of France. After his victory at Marengo, and that of Moreau at Hohenlinden, Napoleon sought to pacify Europe by three great acts: 1. Treaty of Luneville, February, 1801; 2. The Concordat, July, 1801; 3. The treaty of Amiens, March, 1802; so that in 1802 for the first time in ten years "no war or battle sound was heard the world around." In 1803 the peace of Amiens is broken and a rupture with England is made, when Napoleon seizes Hanover and stands a victor in the very heart of Europe. England then recalls Pitt to the helm to reform a coalition of European powers against France. But all efforts to stay Napoleon's power are foiled. By 1809 he had astounded the world by five great results: He had broken up the German system; humbled Austria; forced Russia into an alliance; humbled Prussia; and reduced Spain to submission.

On October 27, 1806, thirteen days after the victories of Jena and Auerstadt, Napolean enters Berlin. The whole of Europe, save only Russia and England, was at his feet. He knew that England's power was in her commerce and manufactures. These, therefore, Napoleon sought to destroy. From Berlin he issues an edict, asserting the right to seize all vessels trading with England or her colonies, and that English goods should be seized wherever found, and the harbors of neutrals must be closed against England's ships under penalty of war with France. On November 21, 1806, England replied with an order in council, issued by the king, forbidding all commerce with the ports of Europe, which were within the dominion of France or of her allies. At this time American commerce extended over the civilized world. The United States only the year before, 1805, had secured peace with the Barbary States: Algiers, Morocco, Tunis and Tripoli; after four years of fighting with Tripoli—thus freeing herself from the paying of tribute to the pirates. This war with Tripoli trained our small navy, as the French and Indian wars in America had trained officers and soldiers for the Revolution. But now in a moment, Napoleon and England like an upper and nether mill-

Digitized by Google

stone, ground our entire commerce with Europe to atoms. Damaging as was the decree of Napoleon, the order of England was still worse in direct effect on the United States, because her navy was far greater than that of France, and could more effectively enforce her orders. Thus our relations in 1806 became nearly desperate with France, but with England almost intolerable. For to go back to 1794, Great Britain issued orders for the arrest of all vessels carrying provisions to a French colony. To this the United States retaliated with an embargo. Soon the English order was revoked and one less offensive issued, and Jay was sent to negotiate a treaty with England, which became a law in 1796—which secured peace until 1806. But this treaty of 1796, which saved us a war with England, then came near involving us in war with France. France indignantly sent our minister away, and in a few months French cruisers had seized a thousand vessels on the pretense that the captains were giving aid to the enemy, and the vessels were condemned to be sold. Our government sent Marshal Pinckney and Gerry to Paris, but no good came of it. France was in the grip of the revolutionists. In 1799, though war had not been declared between us, there were open hostilities between France and the United States. Our government dispatched now a new embassy to Paris, and it found Napoleon at the front of French affairs, who welcomed this embassy, and ordered the French cruisers to cease vexing our vessels, and entered into a treaty which was received with the greatest favor. Thus war with France was averted, as by Jay's treaty, war with England, had to say the least, been postponed. But out of each of these treaties grew consequences which kept us from that time till 1806 in constant anxiety with both powers, while we gained some important advantages. In Jay's treaty, England and the United States both were to have free use of the Mississippi. But Spain held New Orleans and the mouth of the river, and so controlled all the trade of the river. Now Spain was in close alliance with France, and when we were on the verge of war with France, our western settlers saw their opportunity to wrest from Spain, New Orleans. But this fell through by Napoleon removing the causes of war, and because in 1801 the Federalist party, which was more friendly to England than France, was beaten, and the Democratic-Republican party, which was more friendly to France than to England, placed Jefferson at the head

Digitized by Google

of our government. Spain now sold to France that part of the Louisiana territory held by her, and so soon as Jefferson heard of it, he sent a commission to France to purchase New Orleans, empowering it to offer two and a half millions of dollars. But Napoleon was now on the eve of a new war with England, and he offered the American commissioners the whole territory for twenty millions. The commissioners desired time to consult our government, but Napoleon fearing England would declare war before the commission could return, refused to grant time for consultation, and the commission privately closed a bargain for the whole territory for fifteen million of dollars.

The United States took formal possession of this immense purchase on December 20, 1803. This great accession to our domain included what are now the states and territories of Louisiana, Arkansas, Indian Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Dakota, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Oregon, and Washington and part of Colorado. This gave us as against the Indian tribes and England, by the favor of Napoleon, a vast though almost wholly unknown territory for an unlimited development to the west and northwest. During nearly all this period, from 1794 to 1803, England had vexed the United States by claiming, and often exercising the claim of overhauling our vessels, and impressing sailors whom she claimed as her subjects or as deserters. During the brief peace of Amiens from March, 1802, England ceased the impressment of our seamen, but in 1803, on the rupture of the treaty of Amiens, England renewed war with France, and at the same time renewed her seizure of our seamen to meet her now pressing want of sailors. She claimed that a man once a subject of Great Britian was always a subject, and redoubled her vigilance in finding occasions for boarding our ships. This renewed and enhanced a hundred fold the excitement and indignation of our people from Portland to New Orleans. Jefferson sought to make a new treaty with England to meet this growing trouble, but when he received the treaty at Washington, it was so one-sided and objectionable that he refused to submit it to Congress. Then came 1806 with the decrees of Napoleon and the orders in council of England, and England's increasing vigor against our merchantmen. Jefferson, in retaliation, issued a proclamation forbidding armed British vessels entering American ports. Then he caused Congress to pass the embargo bill by

Digitized by Google

which all American vessels were forbidden to leave American ports for Europe, and foreign vessels were forbidden to land cargoes in our ports. This brings us to December, 1807.

But this embargo, aimed to cripple English trade, proved a greater injury to our own. For four years our commerce was so far suspended that grass grew on the wharves of New York and Philadelphia; cotton, tobacco, grain and timber were dead in trade, our people idle, and irritation constantly increasing. In 1809 the embargo bill was repealed and the non-intercourse bill substituted as to France and England. England meanwhile had seized over six thousand of our seamen, the actual number being much greater, and had ventured to board our merchantmen in our own waters as early as 1804. She had also counterfeited American vessels, which went to and fro unmolested and made, it is claimed, over fifteen thousand voyages a year with these vessels for their own benefit. But on June 22, 1807, occurred the pregnant incident which was the occasion of Jefferson's proclamation prior to the embargo bill. The American frigate Chessapeak had just left New York when she was overhauled by the English ship Leopard, of seventy-four guns, and on refusal to surrender certain men, was fired into by the Leopard and several of our seamen killed. Thence arose that wave of excitement which, under the lead of Clay and Calhoun, swept on to inevitable war. Madison came into office and continued the policy of Jefferson. Our western frontier was the scene of a terrible Indian war, but this was ended November 7, 1811, by Gen. Harrison's victory of Tippacanoe over Tecumsah. In May, 1810, Congress revoked her restrictions against France and England, though still excluding British armed vessels from our waters. It declared, however, that the restriction would be renewed in March, 1811, against that nation, which did not before that date so revoke its decrees and orders as to protect the neutral commerce of the United States. In April, 1811, Napoleon revoked his Berlin and Milan decrees so far as to protect us. The revocation to date from November 1, 1810. England had now seized over 900 of our vessels since 1803, and many thousand of our seamen. Instead of following the example of Napoleon, and withdrawing her orders in council so far as concerned us, she sought to make use of us to constrain Napoleon to withdraw his decrees as affecting England as well as the United States. Lord

Digitized by Google

Castlereagh, on May 22, 1812, as British Minister, gave formal notice to the House of Commons and the world, that England would not withdraw her orders unless Napoleon would include England in his revocations, and he used this language: That as the Berlin and Milan decrees "were not unconditionally repealed, by his majesty's declaration, he had no objection to state it, as his own opinion that this French decree, so issued, made no manner of alteration in the question of the orders in council." This was May 22, 1812, and on June 18, 1812, the United States declared war against Great Britian.

At the conclusion of DR. FISK's address, GEN. O. B. WILLCOX was introduced, and gave the following address on

"SACKETS HARBOR AND THE WAR OF 1812."

Ladies and Gentlemen:

The spot on which we stand is historic ground. These scenes are hallowed by actual battle, and associated with illustrious events and renowned men.

Sackets Harbor was a point of great interest and importance in the War of 1812. It was the centre and headquarters of a line of military and naval operations, extending from Ogdensburg to Niagara, and from Montreal to Toronto. It was twice attacked by the British. From its little haven went forth repeated expeditions, and around its council fires sat men who figured as heroes for half a century in bloody fights on the Niagara and the St Lawrence. And yet the condition in which the war found Sackets Harbor was one of total un-preparation. We generally drift into war and prepare for it afterwards. This neglect extended over Congress, the Government and the States. Our shameful chronic Indian impolicy threw the Indians over to the British side, and the neglect of our French Canadian friends and natural allies was such that we derived no assistance from Lower Canada. In fact, England had every advantage, a powerful navy, a definite policy, regular troops, and hordes of savage allies; while we plunged into the conflict with undue precipitation, flickering diplomacy, no combination, will or unity; with a powerful section, New England, and a powerful party, the federalists, openly opposed to the war; with scarcely the skeleton

Digitized by Google

of an army or phantom of a navy, and a militia system which made the militia virtually independent of the War Department, and of the generals in the field. In the face of the enemy, these new levies felt their want of training, and halted at the frontiers of their own States. Their fighting was mostly done "on the ramparts of the constitution." But here and there emerged from the body and soul of the people, men who were willing and able to throw themselves into the deadly breach. The country, her ships and her commerce, had suffered from Great Britain the most atrocious injuries, and never under Heaven was there a juster cause for war. A few men had the sagacity to discern at once the importance and danger of this harbor, and gave warning cries. Among these patriots were ELISHA CAMP, the ancestral owner of the ground about to be dedicated, who promptly raised a company of artillery for the war; and JACOB BROWN, then Sheriff of the County, and Brigadier General of New York militia. These men addressed earnest and repeated letters to GOVERNOR TOMPKINS, the great war governor of that period, through whom the means for defense and of operations on the lake were slowly and scantily provided.

On a quiet Sabbath in July, 1812, Lieut. Woolsey, commanding the good brig of war Oneida, sighted from his mast-head a British fleet beating up the bay towards the Harbor. Woolsey, Col. Bellinger and our Captain Camp, made speedy preparations to receive their guests in a becoming manner, with the Oneida anchored across the mouth of the little basin, a thirty-two pounder at Fort Tompkins, and guns of less degree planted here and there. After a brisk cannonade the fleet concluded not to land, a conclusion to which they were finally hastened by a solid shot which raked the decks of the Commodore Yeo's flag ship, the "Royal George," from our 32 pounder, which played so conspicuous a part in several interviews. It was worked on this occasion by William Vaughan, sailing master, and hero here, as at Sandy Creek. As the government had failed to supply any thirty-two pound balls, Vaughan sent out his compliments in twenty-four pound balls, Vaughan sent out his compliments in twenty-four pound balls wrapped in strips of carpet, torn up by Sackets Harbor women from their own floors, which shows that the women were not wanting in hospitality due to the British Lion.

While yet the British had complete dominion over the lake,

Digitized by Google

General Brown fitted out the expedition to Ogdensburg, ran the gauntlet of Yeo's fleet and arrived at Ogdensburg in good time to beat off the attack which the British made from Prescott. This offered Brown his first opportunity. His superior officer, General Dodge, refused at the last moment to sign the order for him to embark, but like Jackson, on another occasion, Brown "took the responsibility."

Besides the Sackets Harbor troops and artillery, Brown took with him that famous raider, Major Ben Forsyth, with his bold riflemen, the heroes of Gananoque. The British bore down upon Odensburg with two gun boats and twenty-five large batteaux loaded with troops, and the Prescott batteries flung heavy shot and shell in their support. The American artillery, and Forsyth's men, and the militia, reserving their fire until the last moment, opened all at once with such deadly effect that Canada militia and British regulars were equally staggered, and finally beaten, without landing a single boat; and thus the successes of our arms at Gananoque and Ogdensburg are linked with "Old Sackets," the mother of both and of so many enterprises. After the Ogdensburg affair, Brown retired to his home at Brownville. His militia term of service for six months was over, and he does not again appear until suddenly summoned to meet the second and great attack made on Sackets Harbor. Meantime, General Dearborn took command in person, and with Commodore Chauncy fitted out Pike's famous expedition to the capital of Upper Canada, then called York, now Toronto. The immediate object of that expedition was the capture of a newly built man-of-war, "The Prince Regent," and a large quantity of military stores, together with the destruction of a vessel on the stocks. Pike was a zealous and able explorer, as famous in his day as Freemont and Greely have been since. He was major of infantry when the war broke out. Pike's expedition sailed from Sackets Harbor, April 25th, 1813, arriving off York on the 27th. The landing of the troops was fiercely contested, and finally affected three miles west of the place in a rough sea, under the guns of the fleet, Forsyth's riflemen standing up in their boats exchanging shots with the British and Indians concealed in the woods near by the shore. After landing, Pike had a force almost equal to his own to fight, well posted in the woods with artillery

Digitized by Google

and Indians on their flanks, and batteries behind earth-works in rear. But the Americans drove the enemy steadily before them and captured all the works. The manner of Pike's fall by the explosion of a magazine at the moment of his victory, illustrates the American chivalry of his character. In spite of the gross provocation of arraying savages against his people, he paused out of pity to remove a wounded prisoner to a place of safety, when he met his fate. And yet, though mortally wounded, he had the sweet satisfaction of having the British flag brought to him on board Chauncy's ship, whither he was carried, and of dying with that flag under his pillow. The men burned the Government Buildings without any orders whatever from their officers, and this formed the excuse of the British afterwards, for the wanton destruction of our own capital by General Ross, who boasted "the burning of all the public buildings and destruction of every thing in the most distant degree connected with the Government" at Washington. The same doughty general carried off in triumph the scalp of an American which had been found by Pike's men at York, in the legislative chamber, over the speaker's chair, and had been forwarded with the speaker's mace to Washington. This scalp had no doubt been duly paid for, as the British gave premiums for American scalps in the uncivilized war which they were waging with their American cousins. The British lost no time in retaliating. Just one month after the capture of York, they made their appearance in front of Sackets Harbor, expecting to find the place denuded by our operations then going on at Fort George. They came in great war vessels, gun boats and a flotilla of large batteaux for landing the troops, in numbers about 1,000, including some of their inevitable pet allies, the Indians. There was a Grenadier company of the hundredth regiment with a detachment of the Royal Scots in advance, to clear the way of the landing. These were followed by a detachment of "The King's," another of the 104th regiment and a company of the Glengary light-infrantry, evidently picked troops of crack regiments, forming two divisions, commanded respectively by Lt. Colonel Young of the King's and Major Drummond of the 104th, the whole column commanded by Sir George Prevost, while Commodore Sir James Yeo conducted the brigade of boats, and directed the co-operation of the fleet. This formidable flotilla swept around the eastern end of Horse Island and made the

Digitized by Google

landing opposite that point. Picture to yourselves the silent excitement of the scene; the terrible suspense—not an American soldier was visible. But the Americans were by no means idle.

The fleet had been sighted two evenings before by the little schooner "Lady of the Lake," which was cruising off Kingston. Commodore Chauncy and Col. Electus Backus, the post commander, were duly informed, and Backus sent a swift courier to Gen. Brown at Brownville. Brown, though not in actual service of the United States, had been previously requested by Gen. Dearborn to assume command at Sackets, but having every confidence in Backus, he had postponed until the blow was struck. He quickly dispatch messengers in every direction for assembling the militia, galloped up to Sackets, directed alarm guns to be fired and sent forth dragoons to hurry up the undisciplined and unorganized citizen soldiery. The garrison proper consisted of some 300 regulars, light dragoons and artillerists, together with 150 volunteer infantry under Col. Mills. These were reinforced soon by some 400 of the militia, and about 100 men of Col. Aspinall's regiment, which had been attacked by the enemy the day before on the way up from Oswego in boats, driven ashore, some of their number captured, and the rest badly scared. These came scattering into Sackets worn-out and foot-sore. They were posted about opposite where we now stand. There could be no mistaking the point where the British would land. Mills' volunteers, who had bivouacked on the island itself, were now withdrawn and concealed behind a low bank along the shore of the main land. In rear of them was a cleared field of about four acres; (all the rest was forest.) The militia was posted in the woods on the west side of the clearing with one field piece, (the British say two.) There was nothing between Sackets Harbor and the landing but the 200 dragoons, dismounted and formed on the edge of the woods towards the village, supported by Aspinall's men on the left and Fort Tompkins on the right, commanded by Lieut. Ketcham with one long range gun (the famous old 32 pounder.) In the Harbor was a new ship, the "General Pike," and another war vessel, Duke of Gloucester, captured from the enemy at York. These vessels and the large quantity of York military stores, stored in the warehouses in the yards, were the main objects of the British expedition.

Digitized by Google

With all these arrangements completed, Brown calmly awaited the coming of the enemy, though he knew that his forces were inferior in both numbers and discipline. Relying on Backus and his regulars to hold the right of the line, Brown placed himself on the left with the militia, and where he could observe the volunteers at the landing. He gave orders to Mills to reserve his fire until the enemy should arrive within pistol shot. In his inexperience he expected by this means to prevent the enemy from landing. As they neared the shore, Colonel Mills bravely standing up in sight, gave the command "fire!" which was followed by one good volley from the volunteers and rapid reloading and firing for a few moments, against the masses of the enemy crowded in their boats. With mingled shouts, cries and yells, the British grenadiers opened fire. The oarsmen tugged more rapidly at their oars, the gun boats plied the shore with grape and canister, the larger vessels opened broadsides with heavy shot and shell into the woods. To these replied only the 32 pounder from Fort Tompkins, and the one or two field pieces near the landing. The militia offered little or no resistance; their senses easily confounded by the stunning noise of gunpowder and the storm of missiles, they broke and ran through the woods for the Sandy Creek and the Adams roads, all excepting a detachment of about 100 men under Captain NcNett and Lieut. Mayo, who were rallied behind some fallen timber. The volunteers at the bank, finding themselves unsupported, quickly broke to the rear. The brave Mills was shot in the breast, Capt. Collins was wounded, and four other men were killed at this point, and while falling back, about which there has been so much dispute; the field pieces left to themselves were easily captured. After Mills' death the volunteers were commanded by Major Herkimer, who retreated through the woods until he met Backus' line, which began to advance against the enemy as soon as the landing was effected. This part of the line was led by Major Lavall through the timber which had been well slashed with felled trees. Here the enemy met foemen who were better instructed and disciplined and more worthy of their steel, and who contested their advance towards the village, foot by foot. Brown used his utmost endeavors to rally the fugitive militia. Herkimer and McNett's men began to annoy the enemy's right flank, and Brown seeing this, encouraged them with his own stubborn spirit and hurried over to Backus, whom he found at

Digitized by Google

length overpowered by numbers and yielding slowly without breaking before the enemy, till Backus fell mortally wounded at Brown's side. At this moment all seemed lost, and one of the storehouses was set on fire by Lieut. Chauncy, but Fort Tompkins was still intact. The 32 pounder was pounding away, and there were one or two field pieces drawn out under Lieut. Fanning still at work and now charged with grape and canister. After Backus' death the dragoons were driven out of the woods, which then came nearly up to this square. Here the log barracks stood and the men were rallied behind the walls. The enemy made repeated charges on these barracks. As they reached nearly to the buildings in a charge of bayonets, one of the bravest of their officers, Deputy Quartermaster General Grey, exclaimed, "Now we have them." "Not yet," shouted a drummer boy of ours, as he shot the officer in the head, killing him upon the spot. Meantime, while the day seemed almost lost, General Brown sent mounted dragoons out on all the streets and roads shouting "victory!" and by this means rallied nearly three hundred militiamen, whom he marched by a wood road or bridle path towards the landing; and this manœuvre, coupled with the failure of their attacks on the barracks, compelled the enemy to retreat towards their boats. General Prevost gave the order to withdraw. He was on shore with Commodore Yeo.

Their retreat must have been somewhat hasty, as they left their dead and most of the wounded on the field, and they were too quick for the pursuit to reach their boats. And yet General Prevost had the hardihood to claim the victory, in a complimentary order to his troops, on the ground that he had "driven our troops into their block houses and compelled them to fire their storehouses;" he forgets to state that his troops were repulsed at the barracks, that but one storehouse was set on fire, that the Pike and the Gloucester (men-of-war) were not captured, that the main objects of the expedition were not accomplished, and that he left his dead and wounded and the abandoned field pieces behind him. We must "judge the tree by its fruits." Wilkinson, certainly no friend of Brown, says in his Memoirs, the British "were repulsed with loss and disgrace." All honer to the brave men who saved Sackets Harbor from the fate of Oswego, Frenchtown, Buffalo, Detroit, Washington city, Hampton, Va., and other places. Citizens scalped, women ravished, homes

Digitized by Google

desolated and burned, prisoners carried off to be imprisoned in dungeons, or in the filthy hulks of dismantled vessels, starved upon condemned service rations, and exposed without clothing or medical attendance, in their wounds, a prey to loathsome insects and disease, or forced, on these alternatives, to enter service against their own country. Thank God! the national animosities of those days have passed away. The hatchet is buried in peace, and under the guidance of such men as Gladstone and Cleveland (with all due preparations for future contingencies,) may the peace be perpetual.

Time will not allow me to dwell on Wilkinson's expedition which was fitted out from here and started down the St. Lawrence for Montreal. Ill-starred as was that enterprise, it was a brave sight. Imagine the scene; the assemblage of the fleet and boats of every size and degree in the harbor, the bustle of preparation, the pomp of parade, long lines of troops with their arms and music, the embarkation, the long, stately flotilla of vessels of war, gun-boats, barges and troop-boats with flags and pennants flying, drums beating, bugles blowing, forming a procession five miles in length, when all collected from this port and Fort St. George. As they sailed and rowed out of Sackets Harbor under the escort of Commodore Chauncy, General Brown's brigade led the van and General Wilkinson followed with his headquarters flag on board that stout little scouting vessel, "The Lady of the Lake." It was the last warlike expedition of great dimensions fitted out from this harbor, and at an expense that was perfectly appalling. It cost $1,000 to bring a single cannon to Sackets Harbor during that war; and after all, the expedition was a failure. Wilkinson fell sick both in body and mind, his plans were interferred with by the Secretary of War, the same functionary that drove our most victorious general, Harrison, out of the service; (and here Harrison came obedient to orders and turned over half his army to Wilkinson.) This part of our history is far from creditable. Had the expedition been launched against Kingston as Wilkinson urged, the result might have been different, and the whole of Upper Canada might have fallen into our hands. Kingston was likewise Brown's ulterior object, in the subsequent glorious campaigns on the Niagara, but here Wilkinson was sick and there Brown was wounded at critical moments. Providence did not intend that Upper Canada should fall at that

Digitized by Google

time. But the lesson of that war is more important to us than the gain or the loss of any single province. The lesson is this: "In peace make timely preparation for war," and then let your best generals fight it out on their own lines, "if it takes all summer." Again we say, all honor to the heroes of the War of 1812! May their memory be as green and lasting as the evergreen pine of our forest. Let a monument be erected on this consecrated spot that shall be worthy, at once of the citizens of Jefferson County, the patriotic donors of this historic ground, and the names of Brown, Dearborn, Pike, Chauncy, Woolsey, Brady, Worth, Backus, Forsyth, Aspinall, Appling, Lavall, Herkimer, McNett, Fanning, Camp and Vaughan; heroes that with many others have rendered Sackets Harbor and Jefferson County illustrious in local and national annals.

TELEGRAMS AND LETTERS OF REGRET.

At the conclusion of Gen. Willcox's address, Col. W. B. Camp, of Sackets Harbor, read the following telegrams and letters:

FROM LIEUT. GENERAL SHERIDAN.

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 5, 1886.

Col. W. B. Camp:

Just returned from the west. Regret that I am not able to attend your ceremonies.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieut. General.

FROM GENERAL SCHOFIELD.

GOVERNOR'S ISLAND, N. Y.

Col. W. B. Camp, Chairman:

I regret very much that I cannot be present at the dedication of old battle ground.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major General.

Digitized by Google

FROM GENERAL T. F. ROBENBOUGH.

GOVERNOR'S ISLAND, N. Y.

Col. W. B. Camp:

Sincerely regret cannot join in ceremonies. With you in spirit.

T. F. ROBENBOUGH.

FROM HON. ELLIS H. ROBERTS.

THE ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
UTICA, N. Y., June, 22, 1886.

Col. W. B. Camp, Chairman Committee:

DEAR SIR—I thank you for your invitation to your celebration on July 5, on the battle field in your village, where American valor was so brilliantly and successfully exhibited. The educational value of such celebrations cannot be exaggerated, and your village and the waters adjacent are full of inspiration to patriotism and of lessons in our national history. While I regret my inability to be with you, I venture to congratulate you in advance on the assured success of your celebration.

Yours Very Truly,
ELLIS H. ROBERTS.

FROM HON. CHAS. R. SKINNER.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION,
ALBANY, N. Y., July 1, 1886.

Col. W. B. Camp, Chairman Committee:

MY DEAR MR. CAMP—I am in receipt of your cordial invitation to be present with you on Monday next and partake of the hospitalities extended. I am sorry to say that my engagements will prevent my enjoyment of the pleasures pointed out. I am heartily glad that the Historical Society will honor itself in being present with you on that day, and the members thereof, together with all the people of the County who appreciate the subject, will thank and honor you for the generosity which will make next Monday a historical day to us all. I hope that your gift to the Society will be properly appreciated, as it must be long remembered by all who feel an interest in the eventful history of our country. I am, yours very respectfully,

CHAS. R. SKINNER.

Digitized by Google

FROM CHARLES W. DARLING.

THE ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
UTICA, N. Y., July 5, 1886.

Col. Walter B. Camp:

DEAR SIR—The Oneida Historical Society sends its congratulations to the Jefferson County Historical Society, and accompanies the same with the following quotation from Cicero: "*Historia, testis temporum, lux veritatis, vitae memoriae, magistra vital, nuntia vetustatis.*" Truly yours,

CHAS. W. DARLING, Cor. Sec.

FROM R. S. WILLIAMS, ESQ.

UTICA, N. Y., July 2, 1886.

Col. W. B. Camp, Sackets Harbor:

MY DEAR SIR—It is with sincere regrets that I have reluctantly yielded to the force of circumstances which prevent my accepting your very kind invitation to be with you on this anniversary occasion, and extend to you the cordial greetings as one of the members of the Oneida Historical Society and welcome the Jefferson County Historical Society to the keen pleasures which local historical research will give to all its members. Not the least of the indirect benefit to the country at large of the civil war, was that in the minds of those who made history so fast during these four eventful years, there came to be in almost every community a great desire to make a study of the historical events of our early history and to preserve in lasting granite and historical archives the memory of those who by daring deeds and noble lives gave to our country a civilization which was ever to make it "A land of the free and a home of the brave." Few places can equal and none can surpass in historical interest the shores of Lake Ontario and the River St. Lawrence, where for centuries before the advent of the white man the Algonquin made history and achieved greatness, of which hardly a fragment remains. Here was the centre of influence by which the Iroquois governed the whole of the northern part of the continent—here was the scene of the first contact between Indian and European civilization—here was fought the great battle that was forever to decide whether French or English civilization was to be supreme in North America. Yours is classic soil and hardly a spot can be found without less historical interest. Whether one follows Indian wars or wars between Indian and white man, or the wanderings and hardships of the Jesuit or Christian missionaries, almost every creek, vale and hill, every bay or island, bears the legend of some deed of daring, some terrible massacre,

Digitized by Google

some loving, patient, endurance of suffering, or self-denial, which still hangs about it like the halo of the setting sun creeping into night. The possibilities before you in this interesting field of research and study are unequalled, and the rewards to follow are as sure as the student is faithful. No wonder the first French travelers were enamored with the beauty of the scenery, which their early adventurers called the very Garden of the Gods, for where can be found clearer water, brighter skies, lovelier hills and vales, than in your own immediate surroundings, and who better qualified to hand down to future generations the eventful details of its history for the past centuries than you who are to the "manor born," standing as you do between the fast receding past and the wonderfully rapid developing future, linked, too, as you are with the fading memories of the early French and English settlers, who are in their descendants fast becoming, if they have not already become, the typical true American free man, and join with unsurpassed zeal in the celebration of our national holiday, at this time so happily celebrating in this anniversary the victory of their fathers in defending their homes from British aggression. But my prolix pen will run away with my judgment if I allow my fancy to follow my inclinations, and your patience will be exhausted long before I could even name the interesting points of your early history, or even allude to the fascinating romantic incidents connected with its development, to say nothing of the noble works and honored names that crowd upon one's memory when recalling the days of 1861, and the brave men from your midst who flew to the rescue of the nation in the hour of its peril.

Wishing you a most joyous occasion, and well deserved success, believe me, with many regrets, most cordially yours,

R. S. WILLIAMS.

The Hon. John F. Seymour, of Utica, was called upon and made a happy speech, addressing the people as fellow-citizens of Oneida County—reminding them that prior to 1805, what is now Jefferson County was a part of Oneida County. He said he had never visited Sackets Harbor before, and had now come not to speak, but to see and hear. He had, however, been constrained to do so, meeting with about such a reception as was accorded the British a great many years ago on this same ground. He hoped the patriotic citizens of Jefferson County would see that a monument was erected to the memory of the heroes of 1812, as the Oneida County people had remembered General Herkimer and the heroes of Oriskany.

Digitized by Google

"PRESENT PEACE AND ITS RESPONSIBILITIES."

At the conclusion of Mr. Seymour's remarks, Col. Albert D. Shaw was introduced, and responded to the sentiment, "Present Peace and Its Responsibilities," as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I esteem it a great honor to be called upon to take part in the important and memorable exercises of this place and day. It is an occasion full of inspiration to every patriotic citizen. All who are present are specially favored as speakers or listeners in celebrating an event so closely allied to the history of our county and country. Each era of our national growth has exerted a commanding influence upon the development and strength of our expanding civilization.

INSPIRING MEMORIES.

The courage and Christian inspiration of Plymouth Rock; the prolonged and heroic struggle of the Revolution; the war with Mexico; the less conspicuous but still eventful war of 1812, and the last grand struggle of the war of the Great Rebellion, are noble evidences of the "girth and grain" of our American manhood. The lessons which scenes like this should teach, are among the deathless treasures of humanity. Patriotic love of liberty is the one sure sentiment that dignifies the citizen and strengthens the State. Historic battle fields are the fountains from which flow that ardent love of country that pre-eminently exalt the proudest nations of the world. Unworthy indeed are those who, made free by the sacrifices of heroes, fail and neglect to forever keep green the memory of those who fought and died for the land they loved, and for the liberties we enjoy. The peace and plenty, the glory and greatness, the proud position we as a free people are not slow to boast of—all spring from the victories our patriot fathers wrested from the mother-land in the morning hours of the Republic.

The sentiment of patriotism and honor is one that ennobles

Digitized by Google

character and furnishes the best safeguards for the future. Love of country is born in the heart of every true man. To extend the blessings of peace and progress should be one great aim of patriots. High learning and right living can be embraced within the possibilities of every one who is good and wise to the extent of doing all that lies within one's knowledge to make the world better and wiser. The present blessings which have been our heritage are the result of moral and spiritual forces, which for ages have moved the minds of men in favor of a broader citizenship and a purer civilization. Mankind does not rise to higher planes by accident. The leveling up of nations is the slow process of forces, which draw their vitality from all that was best in past generations. To those of us who took part in the great conflict for freedom and free men, and saw the column raised through such suffering and founded on such injustice and cruelty, tottering to its final fall, the struggle was one which all the future cannot surpass in moral beauty and national grandeur. Nor has the doom of slavery—sounded by the first shot that fell on Sumpter's lonely walls—left us a land riven by feuds and rocking amid the slumbering throes of revolution. Far from it. We thank God for peace to-day, and for a Union stronger and happier because of the era which the death of slavery brought the nation. Peace now spreads her white wings over our land, and Progress sits enthroned in our Continent forever. We meet at this glad hour, hallowed by so many heroic memories and made sacred by so many unselfish sacrifices, upon a spot once the centre of doubtful conflict between hostile forces contending for the soil now so precious beneath our feet. That was a war waged against our national honor—an attempt to disgrace and humiliate us in the eyes of the civilized world. The heroes who fought and fell here, laid down their lives defending the integrity of the Union. The old world was striving to force us to sue for favor at the foot of a discarded Throne! The events of the Revolution—sharpened by the memories of 1812—were rare educators in our new nationality. The spirit of liberty—ever extending with the marvelous growth of our country—struck its roots deep in the hearts of the people of the loyal north, and a grand generation faced the momenteous questions of 1860. The conflict and victory of that epoch are proofs of our steady and safe march in the van of freedom.

Digitized by Google

PATRIOTIC TEACHINGS.

Great deeds spring from pure teachings, and patriots are not born by chance. The spirit of reform lives in the hearts of men, and succeeding generations are blessed by the virtues which elevate character and confer upon the living the highest happiness. The successive periods of trial and victory which have marked our national growth are not only remarkable as evidences of grand characteristics in our cosmopolitan people, but they furnish convincing proof that the United States has the elements of a great and prosperous future within its borders. The foundations of our vast Republic have been laid deep and strong, and in God's good time we shall present to the world a civilization, taken all in all, peerless among the nations. As Americans we are accused of boasting of our greatness, and a readiness in commending ourselves as a free and progressive people. In a sense it may be true that modesty—when presenting our claims to unrivaled growth and privileges—is not our strong point, and yet, such are the wonderful achievements which have marked our century of national life—touching a wide circle of development—that it is hard to tell the whole truth, or to even fall far short of telling it, without seeming extravagance of speech. There are worse faults than those of being honestly boastful of one's country. But there is one claim we can make, founded on the history of our times, which no one can dispute, and that is the fact that from the first our civilization has been equal to the present, and from this we may fondly hope and firmly believe that it will reach safely into the future.

We claim a place to-day upon the vantage ground of the largest freedom. Every pure aspiration has here a free chance for working out a noble destiny. The common people are our hereditary sovereigns. There is not a home that has not an equal chance of sending out uncrowned Kings and Queens under the splendid lineage of our free and broad birthright. Our future will be what our children make it. If we teach them how precious virtue is; if we burn into their hearts a love of honor; if we set them lofty examples of patriotism, justice, thrift and honest toil; if we educate them wisely and impress upon them the saving power of the religion of Christ; if, in a word, we do our duty to our children, infinite riches will be added to the moral forces of the future.

Digitized by Google

THE CALL TO DUTY.

Standing amid scenes and memories like this, there comes to each of us a solemn warning that we owe much to the manly deeds which make them memorable. The great gift of life is dear to every citizen. The call to duty knows no favorites, when liberty and country are in danger.

> "There's a warfare where none but the morally brave
> Stand nobly and firmly, their country to save."

It has been ever thus with the patriots in this new land. We now inherit the heirship of ages of heroic living, and all about us are possibilities such as past generations hardly dreamed of, much less possessed. The hour and the opportunity proclaim a rare chance in the race of life in our land and day. Schools are free; suffrage is universal; books and newspapers abound; land is cheap and abundant; art and science reach out after loving disciples; the aristocracy of toil is still honored; and, above all, the genius of good citizenship holds first place in the hearts of our people. Clouds and darkness sweep over our horizon at times—and will continue to do so—but the good sense of our body politic has ever been equal to passing trials. The future will bring its own crosses, and impose new and multiplying burdens; but our reliance for safety and growth is founded in the cultivated and honest spirit of liberty, now so precious to American citizens. This must be encouraged and strengthened; and there can come no real danger so long as wisdom and righteousness exalt the nation. The pathetic words of WOLSEY, uttered in the climax of his woe, sound a warning which should have an abiding place in all our hearts:

> "Be just and fear not.
> Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy Country's,
> Thy God's and Truth's."

The present is all our own. It is not for us to be idlers in the work our hands have to do. The old cry of the heralds used to be: "The trumpets sound! stand close, the queen is coming." Let us give heed to the sounds that peaceful industries send forth, and stand close side by side, in the noble work of adding something to the moral, physical, intellectual and spiritual wealth of the world. Let us gladly proclaim: "Stand close, for a better day is coming," and "Peace on earth, good will to men, is to be our

Digitized by Google

watchword." The God given law of variety is written all over our broad continent, and we have means to noble ends easily within our reach. The whole world sends representatives to us to fuse into our marvelous nationality. From every race and clime they come, and to transform this mass of widely different aims and culture into loyal and peaceful citizens, is a work upon which depends vast interests in this new world. Each year our responsibilities multiply, for greater wealth and increasing population bring ever varying and perplexing problems for solution. Education, patriotism, and the sentiment of honor—united with the Christian graces—furnish assurances that a vast future, rich in all that best becomes a people, opens up before us. Like links in a chain, good citizenship means union and strength.

LESSONS OF THE HOUR.

The lessons for this hour are precious and universal. We hold aloft the flag that death loosed from the hands that bore it bravely in the hot rush and brutal onset of battle. It is an emblem of our sovereignty and a sacred memorial of our precious citizenship. Be it ours to raise beneath its folds, from year to year, worthy monuments along the highway of human rights, "equal to the present, reaching forward to the future." Seed time and harvests have their seasons in the moral as well as in the physical world; and the same law of reproduction and growth is common to both. The valleys are slowly silting up with the particles washed from the hills, and the general spread of knowledge is surely leveling up the whole human race. I shall fall short of my duty if I do not venture to speak of the claims a pure ballot has upon us at present. Universal suffrage can only be safe and strong when sustained by virtue and inspired by patriotism. An unwise and corrupt ballot is a dangerous menace to the State, and a growing evil in our body politic. The political sources of our sovereignty should be kept pure, and an outraged public sentiment should consign to deserved infamy every debaucher of our free ballot. In the heat of election contests the one chief thought should be to secure to each elector the free and honest recording of his judgment, in discharging his duty at the polls. Honest defeats bring no disgrace, while corrupt victories are fraught with grevious evils. Parties rise and fall, like the tides of ocean, but society and civilization are for the cen-

Digitized by Google

turies. We place the ballot in the hand of every worthy citizen, and the will of majorities becomes the supreme law of the nation. Before the ballot box each elector is a peer. With such equality there is one precious sentiment of safety, Equal Rights to All. The history of the past proves that in every age—and often amid the darkest periods of bloody tyranny—men have boldy battled for equal rights until, in our day the pent-up power of principle swept away the last vestage of slavery, and left us indeed a goodly heritage. Are we worthy of these precious privileges? The answer must come from our actions and teachings. All about us are evidences of the sacrifices which our present peace has cost. Wherever we turn on Decoration Day, in the silent cities of our dead, fresh flowers tell the story of a patriot's sacrifice. Their hearts have turned to dust, but their deeds will live, "immortal and sublime," as long as the spirit of liberty ennobles humanity.

Fellow-Citizens—Those who so ably and eloquently preceded me, have clearly presented the historic associations and connecting links, fixing this battle field in its appropriate place in our country's annals. My own part in the proceedings of this hour is to briefly glance at the causes which secured present peace, and in few words sum up the responsibilities laid upon us as citizens. The generous object which brought us here has its inspiring motive in considerate appreciation of worthy deeds in behalf of a common country. The greatest of nations are tenderest in their devotion to the memory of their heroic dead. In the palmy days of ATHENS PERICLES, speaking in the presence of thousands surrounding the bones of their fallen heroes, said: "Me thinks that a death such as theirs has been gives the true measure of a man's worth; it may be the first revelation of his virtues, but is at any rate their final seal." In the light of history, how clearly shine forth the matchless freedom and plenty with which we are blessed? What safeguards will best preserve and develope our civilization. This is a question of great pith and moment. THEODORE PARKER names three, in this order: 1st, "Righteousness in the People;" 2d, "Righteousness in the Establishment of the People," and 3d, "Righteousness in the Public Officers." These safeguards rest upon God's moral foundations, and hereon we may build in safety and in joy, for truth and justice are eternal.

Digitized by Google

A RETROSPECT.

On this anniversary of our Independence we may profitably glance backward over the comparatively brief period of our national life, and note our peerless progress—for comparisons bring out clearly sharp contrasts. The three millions of people embraced within the thirteen colonies at the close of the Revolution, lying east of the Mississippi, and bordering chiefly on the northern chain of lakes and the St. Lawrence River, constituted the area and included the population of the United States of America in 1783. The Spanish possessions swept westward and south from the mouth of the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean and the gulf of Mexico; northward along the Father of Waters to British America, and westward to the Pacific, including all this vast area, excepting the "Oregon Country" belonging to Great Britain; and it also included the present domain of Florida. In 1783, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, had their western boundaries upon the Mississippi. The Great West at our Nation's birth, was the Great Unknown. Primeval solitude reigned supreme over this wide extent of country. It was then a pathless wilderness. Change the retrospect, and behold, what a marvel is our own 1886? How wondrous the contrast? Sixty millions of free people possess the United States—sovereign lords over all—whose "web feet" have obliterated the Spanish and English possessions of 1783 utterly? Territory amply sufficient to support 250,000,000 souls has been acquired within less than a century and added to our original domain, and there is now no Great West. Civilization reigns over all our borders, and the electric currents, wedded to highways of steel, penetrate the old solitudes in the heart of the continent. From poverty and feebleness, we have risen by "leaps and bounds" into the first place in wealth among the nations. We are adding a thousand millions a year to the wealth of our country by the work of our hands. Amazing history, and yet the wave of progress sweeps nobly forward, and the developments in another hundred years will be far more wonderful than we find them at present in contrast with 1783. More than three times as many States now illuminate the galaxy of the Union than were organized at the first; and their aggregate sum total of wealth is so colossal as to be perfectly bewildering to our senses.

Digitized by Google

And yet the morning of our development has merely dawned. We have just begun to touch the leviathan springs of power and wealth in our noble land.

MERIT IN OUR PUBLIC SERVICE.

If there is one thing more than another that should be impressed upon our civilization, it is the vital need of educating a safe and just public sentiment in behalf of those who are chosen to direct public affairs. In our day of quickly amassed fortunes, there is danger in the combinations which rich interests and great corporations may make, to secure the election of agents to execute their will in high places. The government of the people should receive its inspiration and support from the people—free from the selfish influences of wealth, or the combination of corporations. The evils which flow from corrupting the fountain of the people's power—a free and pure ballot—are so far reaching and serious that every good citizen should abhor the "forbidden forces" which lower the level of honor, degrade the voter and weaken the reign of the common people. No more fruitful or serious topic can possibly engage public thought than this. It reaches deep into the very life of our liberties, for on a fair and honest ballot—inspired by patriotism and guided by wisdom—depends all that we hold dear in the splendid civilization we have committed to our keeping. Intelligent and considerate electors are the chief educators in the development of statesmen in a Republic. Where real merit is recognized, and worthy public men are wisely sustained, the moral and manly tone of public life is elevated and ennobling. A wise constituency must stand behind wise statesmen, for it is necessary for men of ability to be seconded by appreciative supporters, in order that experience may enable one with right equipment to rise to commanding places in the people's service. Experience, united with fitness, leads to pre-eminence in any pursuit. The sly trickster who wins prominence by unworthy methods is a degrading element in every condition of life. Good citizenship imposes a high duty upon every voter. The judgment expressed by the majority at the polls should represent the best opinions of the best culture and safest intelligence of the country. No words can more forcibly sum up the secret of a nation's real glory than these:

> **"All private virtue is the public fund;**
> **As that abounds, th' State decays or thrives!**
> **Each should contribute to the general stock,**
> **And who lends most, is most his country's friend."**

Digitized by Google

PRESERVATION OF THE NATION.

The inheritance we now possess in our free and goodly land is one standing in "the foremost flight of time." About us center possibilities such as favor no other nation. How shall we prove equal to all the demands made upon us, in every exalted and wise view of our future? Religion, law, free schools—these are three elements of true national greatness which underlie all that is best in any civilization. But these rest upon the household, as their chief corner stone. HENRY WARD BEECHER, one of the best students of national development that ever lived, makes this profound observation:

"The foundation institution of time and the world is the household, and although the household depends upon the nature of civil constitutions and laws, upon the influences which are derived from the Church and from Schools, yet Governments and Churches and Schools are themselves more dependent upon the family than the family is upon them. There is nothing which can save a Nation whose sills are rotted out; a Nation may be cut off utterly in all its growth and development, but if the household, which is its foundation, remains intact and pure, it will spring up again in spite of all adversity."

LINCOLN, GARFIELD and many more conspicuous examples in our great history of a century of national life, abundantly and brilliantly attest the wisdom of this philosophy of government. In this view of the real source of national growth and power, woman's peerless influence becomes the hope of the future. Her reign in the home is that of a queen in an undisputed realm of trust and tenderness. Here love is the light leading young hearts to holier things, and a mother's gentle hand and ceaseless ministrations are the safeguards and inspirations of youth. The moral and intellectual forces of the future depend very much upon the ideals and culture of the present, and we cannot study the problem of home influence and governmnt too closely, in the light of past and present social development.

Let us always remember that those who have laid down their lives in the cause of liberty and for the freedom of man, gave the full measure of devotion to the purest principles for which patriots could die. Theirs' was an unselfish service and

Digitized by Google

sacrifice. Every consideration that moved them to give up the peaceful pursuits of civil life for the dangers of the camp and the battle-field, was common to all. Patriotism is no respecter of persons. Citizenship imposes its protective rights upon all alike. In view of our present peace, how sweet and strong would be the music, if in truth and faith we could sing MACAULAY'S song, "In the Lays of Ancient Rome," as a picture of our country:

> "Then none was for a party;
> Then all were for the state;
> Then the great man helped the poor,
> And the poor man loved the great."

PROMISES FOR THE FUTURE.

The future lies before us. Stretching away from the early and later historic memories so dear to us all, is mapped the wondrous development of our civilization down to the present hour. The past is secure; of the future—who can foretell its possibilities? amid the rush and push of industrial activities; in the currents and marts of trade and commerce; in the thousand avenues leading to wealth; in every material endeavor—there should be a high resolve and a fixed purpose to throw round the children the best and safest influences. High civilizations are the fruit of righteous culture in the children of preceding generations. The first element of safety and strength in a people is the Christian culture and intellectual development of the youth, and the more the discipline of education and virtue is extended, the firmer will be fixed in the appreciative hearts of generations to come, the permanency and greatness of our beloved institutions. School houses are the impregnable citidels of our civilization. The rarest wealth that can be developed on our soil is by filling the heart of a child with pure resolutions, lofty patriotism, an ardent love of learning and country, and enthusiastic zeal as a worker in any useful occupation of fitness and choice. Millions of such hearts, in solid line a generation hence, would transform our Republic into a civilization as wonderful as its extent is vast. This, then, is the need and work for the present, *to educate and train up the children worthily.* If we do this wisely and well, present perplexing and disturbing problems of communism, of anarchism, of socialism, of poverty and wealth, of temperance, of Christianty itself, all these, and more, will fall into practical and safe solutions, in the current thoughts and acts of those who

Digitized by Google

follow us as successors to our civilization. The foundation of public education is the public schools, and any weakness in these, will show itself in our population. The common schools should therefore command the best instructors, and a good teacher's adequate salary, is the cheapest and best investment a parent can make in the interest of a child.

LOCKHART, in his splendid biography of Sir Walter Scott, makes this profound observation, as the result of his wide learning and study: "I believe that if the history of any one family in upper or middle life could be faithfully written, it might be as generally interesting and as permanently useful, as that of any nation, however great and renowned." With us, how often, in our brief history, has the son of poverty and obscurity risen by his own efforts to adorn the first position in the choice of a free people. How true the claim that,

> "Wisdom and fortune combatting together,
> If that the former dare but what it can,
> No chance may shake it."

G. A. R. VETERANS.

To the veterans who had any part in the struggle which ended in securing a great historic change in the freedom of our country, there is special cause for being deeply moved by the associations of this natal day. Posterity will look upon the work accomplished in this brief era as the proudest achievement in the eventful history of our redeemed nation. If patriotism is sought for, we find its loftiest examples in the record of our war; if unselfish devotion to the rights of the enslaved is to be considered, it here shines forth, pure and beautiful, in the willing sacrifices made by countless thousands; if the highest type of principle-loving freedom is sought, every page of the record of the rebellion glows with evidences of noble manhood with the brightness of a morning star. On this historic day and spot we meet to pay to valor its just mead of praise, and to light anew the old vestal fires of liberty in every heart. The earlier and the later patriots, in the grand trials and conflicts for freedom—for a higher and purer civilization—filled the full measure of heroic devotion to duty and country. Their deeds are our inspiring memories, and will so continue to the last. The wand of power

Digitized by Google

passes from the veteran to the citizen with us. The soldier has done his duty; it is for the citizen now to equal him in every manly endeavor—

"For our country's welfare is our first concern,
And who promotes that best, best proves his duty."

CONCLUSION.

Thus far our citizenship has stood the test, and we look with hope and trust to the future. Let us make our homes worthy sentry boxes of our country's honor and safety. Let us join in every wise work having for its aim the greatest good of the whole people. Love of country should draw out the best powers of every child of its soil. That was a grand plea which the old Spartan mother made her son, when she told him to remember that Sparta was his birth-place, and that Sparta was the country he was bound to adorn. Every American mother should feel the dignity and glory of our Union, and fill the heart of her child with the holiest aspirations for its onward and upward advancement in all that can best exalt a nation. Loving liberty for its blessings, cherishing our country for its institutions, let us proudly point to the emblem of our nationalty and join in the poet's prayer:

"Red, White and Blue, wave on;
Never may sire or son
Thy glory mar;
Sacred to liberty,
Honored on land and sea,
Unsoiled forever be
Each stripe and star."

Digitized by Google

THE OLD BATTLE FIELD PRESENTED.

At the conclusion of Col. Shaw's address, Col. Walter B. Camp, the sole surviving executor of Col. Elisha Camp, in behalf of the heirs of the estate, presented to Hon. B. Brockway, the President of the Jefferson County Historical Society, and to Richard M. Earle, the President, and Trustees of the village of Sackets Harbor, the papers duly executed, conveying to said Society and village, jointly, the old battle ground. In presenting the papers, Col. Camp said:

It is easy to picture to our imagination, gathered round about us, the veteran host who once bivouacked upon these grounds. Could our eyes be opened as were the prophet's of old, chariots and horsemen might be seen attending the fair Goddess of Liberty, and viewing with approving smile, the offerings of their loyal children to-day. How cheering the thought that the same infinite source that endows mortals with the faculty of retaining past events, can extend that god-like quality to those who pass into the bourne of his infinity. How natural to suppose the invisible army are marshaled here: Shades of Scott, Harrison, Brown, Pike, Dearborn, Backus, Mills and Wilkinson, with thousands of associates once in arms. The navy meet Woolsey, Chauncy, Montgomery, Ford, Vaughan, Mallory and their equals, with their gallant crews manning their phantom ships on the waters of our beautiful bay. We will suppose them all here, charged with a benediction for the same spirit to abide with us that actuated them in establishing a country, a nation and a home. Here is the sacred camping of the immortals, and for those living who are not lost to a sense of obligation and veneration for the labors and sufferings of their patriot fathers, our efforts to preserve this historic locality have awakened a lively interest throughout our County. Those afar send congratulations by telegraph and approval for our timely action. With these gifts of benediction and encouragement, with this outpouring of loyal citizens and soldiers, of the professions with honorable representation, we assemble to commemorate the deeds of our ancestors, and dedicate these memorable acres.

Mr. President and Gentlemen, Members of the Historical Society of the County of Jefferson; Mr. President and Trustees of the Village of Sackets Harbor:

As sole surviving executor of the estate of the late Col. Elisha Camp, with the hearty approval and consent of his heirs, I hereby convey to your corporate bodies, by papers duly signed and

Digitized by Google

delivered this day: All that certain piece or parcel of land designated as the battle and camping-ground of 1812 lying in the village of Sackets, to have and hold by deed and trust, according to the provisions of said papers, and to be known as Fort Tompkins Park.

The heirs of Col. Elisha Camp are Mrs. Elizabeth Boyd, Geneva, N. Y.; Mrs. Mary Spencer, Bloomington, Ill.; Mrs. Harriet Folger, Hudson, N. Y.; the heirs of Sophia Day, Catskill, N. Y.; the wives and children of George H., Edgar D., Elisha E. and Erskine M. Camp.

President Brockway, for the Historical Society, acknowledged the gift as follows:

Col. Camp and Fellow-Citizens:

On behalf of the Jefferson County Historical Society, I gratefully accept the historic trust which you have so eloquently presented, jointly, to our Society and to the Trustees of this village. It is a gift of great value, and one that should be—and will be—highly prized by all our people. Such generous solicitude for the preservation of historic battle-fields is worthy of all praise, and the ceremonies of this day will long be remembered as among the most interesting in the annals of our County. I trust that these grounds may be made beautiful in years to come —and that some suitable monument may be erected here to mark the deeds of heroes who gave their lives to the cause of their country.

President Earle, for the village of Sackets Harbor, acknowledged the gift as follows:

Col. Camp, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I accept on behalf of the Trustees of the village of Sackets Harbor, the valuable gift, jointly, conveyed this day to the Jefferson County Historical Society and to our village. We shall take pride in doing what we can to carry out the wishes of the donors, and will heartily join in such improvements as may be possible within our means to make this battle field attractive as a historic park.

The Rev. J. Winslow, then amidst the firing of guns, read the following sentences:

In the name and by the authority of the Historical Society of Jefferson County and the corporation of the village of Sackets Harbor, and in the presence of the military of the United States

Digitized by Google

of America and the Posts of the G. A. R., and in the presence of the citizens of this and adjoining counties, we now dedicate this Battle-field to the memory of those, who in the navy guarded our inland seas and lakes and ocean coasts. We dedicate it to the memory of those, who in the army fought for our hillsides, villages and plains. We dedicate it to the memory of those, who on land and sea fought for the defense of the Union and the American flag.

After which the Rev. gentleman made the following dedicatory prayer:

Our Father, who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven.

ALMIGHTY GOD, who hast in all ages made known Thy power and mercy, in the gracious deliverance and protection of States and Empires, and hast favored us of old, and beyond other Nations, with many temporal, national and Spiritual blessings. Who didst inspire and direct the hearts of our Delegates in Congress, to lay the foundations of *peace*, *liberty* and *safety*, we bless and adore Thy glorious Majesty for *this* Thy loving kindness and Providence. We yield Thee our unfeigned thanks and praise, as well for Thy many other great and public mercies, so especially for the signal and wonderful deliverance which we this day commemorate. Thou hast done marvellous things for us. Thou hast triumphed gloriously. With Thine own right hand, and with thy mighty arm, hast Thou gotten to Thyself the victory. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power and the glory and the majesty. Thine is the kingdom, and Thou art exalted as head over all. Thou doest what Thou wilt in the armies of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth—and none may stay Thy hand. O Lord of hosts; O God of battles; who is like unto Thee? glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders! And we humbly pray that the devout sense of this signal mercy may renew and increase in us a spirit of love and thankfulness to Thee, its only author—a spirit of peaceable submission to the laws and government of our country. (We bless and magnify Thy great and glorious name for the victories of our army and navy, the whole glory whereof we do ascribe to Thee, who art the giver of all victory. And we beseech Thee, give us grace to improve this great mercy to Thy glory—to the honor of our country, and the speedy re-establishment of such peace as will maintain the supremacy of law, the securities of righteous liberty, and the welfare of this Union.) We beseech Thee, O Lord, to pour down upon the inhabitants of this land, the spirit of unfeigned gratitude and love, for all thy mercies towards us—and grant that they may show forth Thy praise by living in obedience and submission to Thy will. Give us grace to use Thy blessings as we ought—with devout gratitude to Thee our God—with a faithful

Digitized by Google

obedience to the gospel of Thy Son—with obedience to our rulers for conscience sake, as Thy ministers for good—with moderation and humility—with justice and purity—with charity, forbearance, and brotherly love.

And look with pity, O Lord, upon the sorrows of all who are suffering from the calamities of war. Remember, O Heavenly Father, the widows and the fatherless—those who have been bereaved of their earthly stay, and those who have none to help. Keep ever alive the active sympathies of a grateful people in their behalf. May Thy bountiful Providence supply their daily needs, and the consolations of thy grace abound towards them. Uphold, we beseech Thee, the Government of this Nation, by Thy merciful and mighty power. Restrain the enemies of Peace and Union. Give grace, wisdom, and strength to all in authority over us, that by their counsel, control and efforts, upheld by Thy power and blessing, this Republic may ever be preserved—that we may enjoy peace and prosperity—the stability of our Union, and of our civil and religious liberties and witness amongst us the extention of sound mortals, useful knowledge, and the beneficent arts of social life Continue, O Lord, to prosper our institutions, for the promotion of sound learning and the diffusion of virtuous education, and for the advancement of truth, and the purity and prosperity of this State and Nation.

Hasten the time, O Lord, when all portions of our country may again be bound together in interest, affection and love. When all may seek faithfully to discharge their obligations, individually and nationally, to Thee, to each other; in humble dependence on thy grace here, and in the blessed hope of everlasting life hereafter, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with us all evermore—Amen.

A salute of 38 guns was fired by the U. S. battery, commanded by Lieut. Abbott. After which the military reformed and marched back to the barracks, where the members of the 39th Separate Company from Watertown, were entertained at lunch by the officers of the garrison.

The gentlemen of the Historical Society, with guests and orators of the day, by invitation of Col. W. B. Camp, proceeded to his spacious residence, once that of General Woolsey. Here, under the trees, at 3 P. M., thirty-five guests sat down to a most bountiful dinner, under the graceful supervision of Mrs. George H. Camp and Mrs. Fred Seymour. Rev. Dr. Randolph invoked the Divine Blessing. After dinner several inpromptu speeches were made. The company drank to the health of the President

Digitized by Google

of the United States, and Mr. Camp then called on Gen. Willcox to respond to the toast, "Our Army and Navy," which he did in his happiest manner.

Dr. Fisk being called upon, as Secretary of the Historical Society, responded for the Society, and expressed its obligations to Col. Camp and those he represented, for the gift bestowed, and for the impetus and encouragement thus given the Society in placing it under so important a trust, and offering this extraordinary opportunity to bring its existence and objects so conspicuously before the County and State. He also extended to Col. Camp the hearty thanks of the gentlemen of the Historical Society present, for his most generous and genial hospitality.

The Rev. J. Winslow responded with humorous stories and with interesting observations to the toast of "The Clergy."

Hon. John F. Seymour was called upon and made a short speech, full of wit and wisdom.

Dr. Bagg, the veteran Secretary of the Oneida Historical Society, gave some practical hints in relation to running such an organization.

Mr. W. B. Camp related how it came about that the old battle ground was given away. It was to carry out the wishes of Col. Elisha Camp, that the battle ground be kept as a park. He had often long before his death expressed the wish that the village would buy the ground and beautify it. Mr. Camp closed by expressing the hope that the Historical Society and the village would be able to beautify the place and render it an attractive park. Its situation on a bluff, overlooking the large harbor and the lake, is unsurpassed for beauty of view.

Mr. T. H. Camp, of Watertown, then entertained the company with some pleasing reminiscences of the patriot war. Short speeches were also made by Mayor Allen of Watertown, by Judge A. H. Sawyer, Hon. Moses Eames, Hon. Albert D. Shaw, Dr. H. M. Stevens, Hon. B. Brockway and Mr. L. J. Goodale.

Three cheers were given for the ladies, who had so admirably prepared and superintended the tables, for Col. W. B. Camp and for Gen. Willcox. Then all joining hands, "Old Lang Syne" was sung with a right good will at parting.

Digitized by Google

At a subsequent regular meeting of the Historical Society, the following resolutions were adopted and spread on the minutes:

WHEREAS, The heirs of the late Elisha Camp, Esq., have generously donated the old battle-field at Sackets Harbor, jointly, to the Jefferson County Historical Society and the Trustees of the village of Sackets Harbor for a public park, and

WHEREAS, Such action is worthy of special and grateful recognition, inasmuch as the gift is one of a character which deeply interests every citizen in our County especially, and is a valuable historic landmark, intimately connected with the early struggles for securing the freedom and independence of the United States; therefore, be it

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society are hereby tendered to the heirs of the late Elisha Camp, Esq., for the generous gift of the old battle-ground at Sackets Harbor; and that we regard such action as highly patriotic and commendable, coming as it does, from a desire to see preserved for future generations a spot hallowed by heroic memories and consecrated by the blood of brave and chivalrous heroes.

Resolved, That in accepting this valuable trust it shall be our aim and pride to hereafter aid as far as we can in beautifying this ground, and to endeavor to make it in a measure worthy of the great deeds and great men who gave it an honored place in the history of our County and country.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions, suitable prepared, be sent to each of the heirs of the late Elisha Camp, Esq., through Col. W. B. Camp, the sole surviving executor of the said estate, and to whom we extend our hearty congratulations for the conspicuous and valuable service he has rendered in this connection.

Digitized by Google

PRESIDENT BROCKWAY'S

INAUGURAL ADDRESS BEFORE THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Gentlemen of the Jefferson County Historical Society:

I could not do less than to return to you my sincere thanks for selecting me to preside over your deliberations. I do not apprehend that the labor of doing it will be arduous, but such as it may be, I promise to perform it as well as I may be able.

As one grows old he loses his ambition, likewise his interest in the petty squabbles that so disturb the public tranquility; and he is prone to dwell much upon the past. Young men make history; those of mature years write it. The work in which we have enlisted ought to have been performed by others, and a good deal of it a long while ago. But the men who settled Jefferson County had enough to do without compiling history. They furnished valuable materials and left their successors to collect them and put them in shape. The Masseys, the Hungerfords, the Paddocks, the Woodruffs, the Bronsons, Coffeens and Butterfields, were too busy in their several callings, to keep record of their operations. The men who erected the first buildings in Watertown were so engrossed in their work that they found little time to jot down their doings for the enlightenment of the present generation. And the same is true of the merchants, the doctors and lawyers and clergymen, who flourished in this community, who walked our streets, serving their clients and—themselves, who visited the sick and buried the dead, and administered consolatlon to the afflicted, who waited upon customers; who, in a word, transacted the business of Watertown fifty and seventy-five years ago. What did they do in the way of writing history? They had no history to write; at least, none that would have possessed any general interest to their contemporaries. They left that duty to us, bidding us to look at their work; to scan their lives and see if we could find aught therein worthy of note. I do not suppose that the men to whom I refer, William

Digitized by Google

Smith, Jason Fairbanks, Marinus W. Gilbert, Judge Foster, Micah Sterling, Egbert Ten Eyck, Perley Keyes, and scores of others I might name, who lived when they did, were aware that they were doing anything that any one coming after them would consider worthy of mention. They were all very modest—as are those of our day—intent on doing what they conceived to be their duty, and allowing those who were to follow them to make such notice of their deeds as should be judged their due.

And this is what I believe this Society proposes to do. We will turn back the pages of history so far as it may relate to Jefferson County, see what has been going on it during the past eighty years or more, see who have been the prominent men in it, and what has made them prominent, while taking cognizance of such other facts and occurrences connected with this particular locality as may be deemed worthy of lasting remembrance.

History is valuable in so far as it affords instruction—in so far as it lifts the present race of men to a higher plane than the one upon which their predecessors stood. For I take it the civilized world is advancing in knowledge and wisdom—*growing*. It certainly should be, for its opportunities are greater. There are those who are inclined to underrate the present; to consider the world upon the down grade. So they go to the past for wisdom and instruction. If they are right, if we are really retrograding, we had better abandon our systems of education and the instrumentalities by which we are endeavoring to advance civilization and go back to barbarism. But I do not subscribe to the sentiment at all. I believe the present age is a good way in advance of any previous one, that we have quite as able men, quite as profound, wise and virtuous ones as have existed at any former period, and a great many more of them. Of course I have no objection to paying homage to the men who founded our institutions; I have great respect for Washington and Franklin and Jefferson and Adams and the rest; but I have the impression that we have today just as great men and just as upright men as they were, and those of even broader minds. I have due reverence for the past, but I never could see any sense in the adulation that is bestowed upon it. I don't understand why we should be all the while traveling into the misty past for heroes and patriots and other model men—why we should have to go

Digitized by Google

back thousands of years to meet with righteous men and saints. On the contrary, I believe we have just as excellent men in our day as have ever existed; and I expect and rather hope that when we shall have been off the stage as long as "the good men of old," there will be those among us who will be remembered for some virtuous deed and good action. I expect that those who are to come after us will do justice to us, if we fail to do justice to ourselves.

For this reason we should aim to do something worthy of remembrance. We have been slow in commencing the work in which we have now embarked; but we were waiting for others to act in this matter, and had other duties to perform. However there is still time enough to accomplish much, if we make this Society what it should be and what it should be our ambition to make it, *a live one.* We have abundant materials to make this organization one of the most useful and best of its kind. I am sorry that so little has been done in the way of preserving newspaper files. Had we at hand copies of every newspaper that have been issued in the County, how our labors would be lightened! Any fairly conducted public journal contains the most reliable history of the time in which it is published to be obtained; and if the Legislature of the State had enacted a law a hundred years ago or more, requiring every person proposing to engage in the publication of a newspaper to preserve files of the same and cause it to be bound and placed in the office of the Clerk of the County, or in some other secure place, either at his own or the County's expense, and made this a condition of its publication, it would have rendered a more valuable service in the way of securing a correct history of the State than it could have performed in any other manner. But we must do the best we can with the materials we have as they exist. We expect to find them a good deal scattered and many things are buried beneath vast amounts of dust and rubbish. We must, however, try to rescue the more important of them, write up such facts in the lives of the departed as have never been recorded, and be careful and make an excellent record of events in this County from this time onward.

Digitized by Google

HON. JOSEPH MULLIN.

The subject of this sketch was born August 6, 1811, near Dromon, County of Down, Ireland. He was the youngest of eleven children of John and Martha Mullin. Part of the family emigrated to the United States about 1820, and the rest shortly thereafter, and settled first at Brownville, and soon after in Watertown, where he continued to reside until his decease. About 1826, he entered the printing office of Theron Parsons & Co. of Watertown, as an apprentice, and continued with them until the dissolution of the firm and transfer of the paper to Mr. Hovey, one of the firm. He was then employed to work upon the newspaper published by him. While in the employ of Mr. Hovey, Mr. Parsons established a paper at Adams, and by the consent of Mr. Hovey, he went to aid Mr. Parsons in getting out his first paper. He remained there only a few weeks, and returned to Watertown, and for several months worked for Alden Abby on a paper published by him in that place. At an early age he entered Union Academy at Belleville, of which Mr. Charles Avery was principal. By the advice of his teachers and friends he commenced the study of the languages, with a view of entering College, and ultimately studying law. Acting upon their advice, he entered the junior class of Union College in the fall of 1831, and graduated in 1833. During the same year he was employed as principal of Union Academy, and served in that capacity one year. Returning to Watertown, he engaged in the Watertown Academy for a short time, but left it and commenced the study of law with Hon. T. C. Chittenden of Adams, where he remained until September, when he returned to Watertown as principal of the Academy. In 1836, he entered the law office of Messrs. Sterling & Bronson, of Watertown, and remained with them until the fall of 1837, when he was admitted to practice, having previously studied law with Messrs. Rogers, Mason & Co., and also with Mr. Eldridge of Belleville. Immediately after his admission he entered into partnership with Messrs. Sterling & Bronson, and remained with them about two years, and at the expiration of this time opened an office of his own in Watertown. In January, 1839, he married Miss Lydia M., daughter of the

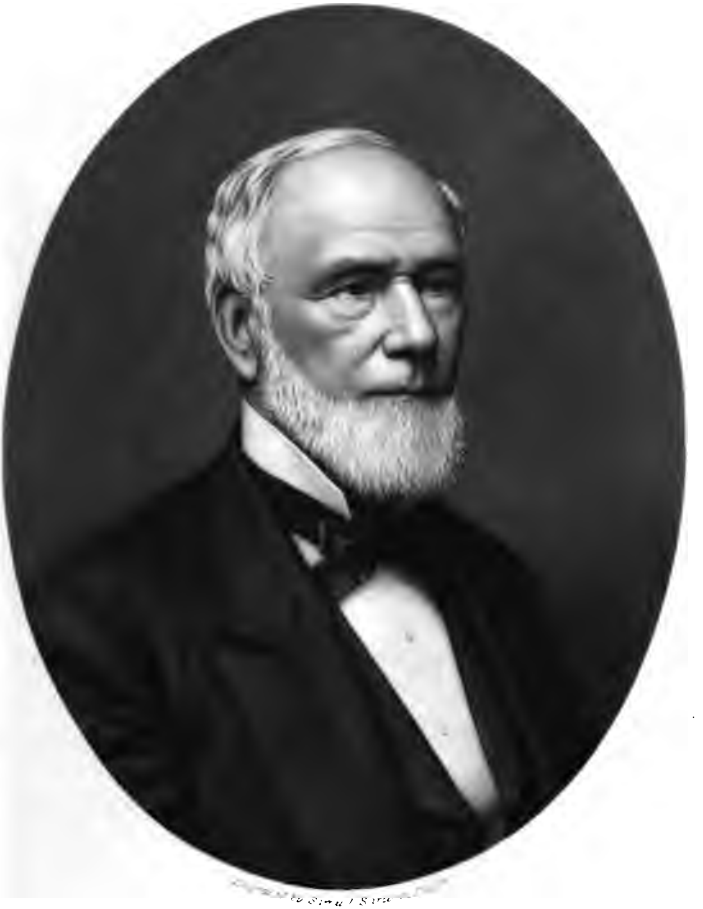
Digitized by Google

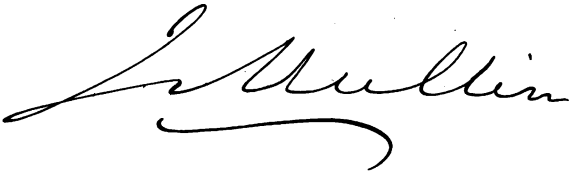
Digitized by Google

[illegible] N. JOSEPH MULLIN.

[illegible] this sketch was born August 6, 1811, near [illegible] of Down, Ireland. He was the [illegible] of John and Martha Mullin. Part of the [illegible] the United States about 1825, and the rest [illegible] first at Brownville, and soon after [illegible] where he continued to reside until his [illegible] he entered the printing office of Theron Parsons [illegible] as an apprentice, and continued with [illegible] dissolution of the firm and transfer of the paper to [illegible] firm. He was then employed to work upon [illegible] published by him. While in the employ of Mr. [illegible] established a paper at Adams, and by [illegible] Hovey, he went to aid Mr. Parsons in getting [illegible] r. He remained there only a few weeks, [illegible] Watertown, and for several months worked for [illegible] paper published by him in that place. At an [illegible] entered Union Academy at Belleville, of which [illegible] Avery was principal. By the advice of his teachers [illegible] he commenced the study of the languages, with [illegible] College, and ultimately studying law. Acting upon [illegible] he entered the junior class of Union College in the [illegible] and graduated in 1833. During the same year he [illegible] as principal of Union Academy, and served in [illegible] year. Returning to Watertown, he engaged in [illegible] Academy for a short time, but left it and commen[illegible] with Hon. T. C. Chittenden of Adams [illegible] September when he returned to Watertown [illegible] Academy. In 1836, he entered the law [illegible] Bronson, of Watertown, and remained [illegible] of 1837, when he was admitted to practi[illegible] studied law with Messrs. Rogers, Mason & [illegible] Eldridge of Belleville. Immediately after [illegible] into partnership with Messrs. Sterling [illegible] with them about two years, and at [illegible] opened an office of his own in Watertown. [illegible] married Miss Lydia M., daughter of [illegible]

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hon. Egbert Ten Eyck, of Watertown. Judge Ten Eyck had previously been, and subsequently was, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Jefferson County.

To Mr. and Mrs. Mullin were born five children, three daughters and two sons. The eldest son, Anthony Ten Eyck, entered the navy in 1861 as third assistant engineer. On the 19th of September, 1877, after being absent for two years on the United States steamer, "Richmond," he came home on a visit, and died almost instantly the same day. The youngest, Joseph Mullin, Jr., is practicing as an attorney-at-law in Watertown.

Joseph Mullin was appointed Examiner in Chancery, Supreme Court Commissioner, and Commissioner in Bankruptcy under the bankrupt act of 1841. In 1846, he was elected member of Congress, and represented the Jefferson district in the 30th Congress. In 1857, he was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court in and for the fifth judicial district, New York State. He was re-elected to the same office in 1865 and 1873, without opposition. He received from the trustees of Union College, the honorary degree of L. L. D. In 1870, he was appointed by the Governor presiding Justice of the General Term in and for the Fourth Judicial Department, and was re-appointed after his last election in 1873. Judge Mullin's term of office expired by limitation of age on the last day of December, 1881, he having passed his 70th birthday in the previous August. The great esteem in which he was held by the Bar of the State, found expression in eulogistic and appropriate resolutions, which were formally presented him upon his retirement, as evidence of his high judicial abilities, and the distinguished positions he had filled in a long and useful public career. After his retirement from the active labors of the Bench, Judge Mullin enjoyed the associations of his old home friends, and found Watertown a charming spot in which to await the sunset of life. During the latter part of 1881 his health began to give way, and his friends became alarmed at his condition. In the hope that a change of scene and air might prove beneficial, a trip to Saratoga was planned, and in company with his devoted wife, the visit was made. But the hand of death was upon him, and despite all that loving hearts could do, he died suddenly at the Continental Hotel, Saratoga, on May 17, 1882, in the 71st year of his age.

Digitized by Google

MOUNDS AT PERCH LAKE, JEFFERSON COUNTY,

BY D. S. MARVIN, ESQ.

[Read before the Historical Society, March 15, 1887.]

This is a small lake situated in the northwestern portion of the County, connected with Ontario by its outlet, Perch river, which is about six miles long.

The basin of the lake was probably eroded during the Adirondack glacial period, and it was perhaps at that time an arm of Lake Ontario itself, and since isolated by elevation.

It seems to have been in past times a favorite winter fishing station of the aborigines. The chief product of the lake, however, at the present time, seems to be frogs and cranes. The scenery is picturesque, some of the shores wooded and somewhat bold. But the objects that arrest our attention and interest us the most, are the so-called Indian mounds, observed along both shores of the lake, and more or less down the outlet. They are situated upon the bluffs overlooking the water, and reach back from the lake sometimes a hundred rods; they number some two hundred in all. These so-called mounds are all round, usually from fifty to ninety feet in circumference; some of them double, and so near together that their edges coalesce. They are elevated or raised above the summits of the hills they occupy from two to four feet. Where the land has not been cleared, ordinary forest trees of all ages are seen growing around and upon the mounds ranging from yearling growths to trees several hundred years old. The debris usually observed about old Indian villages is found buried in the soil, old bones and broken pottery; the organic remains though seem to have mainly rotted and gone to decay.

The broken pottery observed was of the usual patterns, but it is only sparingly observed, for around some of the mounds none could be found.

A few of the small mounds were flat topped, but the usual shape and appearance is a ring of earth, with a depressed or basin-shaped center.

Digitized by Google

In opening cross sections, or digging trenches from the outside to the center of the circles, as the centers are approached, remains of fires, charcoal, ashes, &c., were observed, sparingly though in the case of the largest mound. There was observed no disturbance of the soil below the level of the natural surface. The dirt of which the mounds had been constructed, is the common country soil, none of it seemingly brought from a distance, similar in character and composition to the soil of the adjacent land, made up of clay, sand and small fragments of the underlying limestone, belonging to the Trenton group, as near as I could determine from a cursory examination of the contained fossils, with here and there an occasional transported or drift pebble. The only observable difference was a darker color, caused by an increase of decayed organic matter and burned earth. No graves or human bones were observed. No lines of entrenchments were to be seen. Nor has there been any metal objects or utensils found.

The explanation of the phenomena observed here, that has seemingly puzzled several generations of white men, seems to be plain and simple. There is no necessity for bringing far-fetched theories to explain the observed facts.

Whoever has been to California and noted the appearance of the singular rings of earth, with their basin-shaped centres, that are known to be the remains of the old ranchеareas of the Digger Indians, can readily see here in the close resemblances the original forms of Indian houses, belonging to the lower stages of barbarism, and probably a more or less universal style of house belonging to this stage of advancement, usually occupied only during the winter months, or generally deserted for nomad life during the warmer summer months.

This style of house was constructed with a frame work of poles set upon end, inclining and meeting at the top and covered with dirt, leaving an uncovered space at the top to serve for the exit of smoke.

And very probably the original form of the later buffalo-hide lodge subsequently evolved from circumstances and conditions not present here. And it is to be remarked that this style of house really afforded better protection in winter than the later

Digitized by Google

long-house of the Iroquois, observed by white men upon the first settlement of the state. The writer once visited one of these dirt houses in California, large enough to hold several hundred people, but perhaps not larger than the remains of one of those observed at Perch Lake.

Prof. Thomas has described the remains of similarly constructed houses in Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, but his description of them did not meet my eye until after I had explained to my own satisfaction the facts here observed; but they tally exactly with my own views here given, except that this style of house must have been superseded here earlier than in the southern states. I have also observed near Burrville within a strongly fortified enclosure, circles of toad stools that had grown up from organic matters, old bones, &c., buried in the soil, showing that similiar round houses once existed within fortified enclosures, but unfortunately both ditches and circles are now leveled by the plow.

The observed facts and the evidences suggest that here was in reality upon our own soil, an older form of house than the long house used by the Iroquois, as seen later by the white men. There was observed no evidence of the remains of so-called mounds, as seen in Ohio and the western states. The fact that these basin shaped remains are now found here in such abundance, and at the same time so well defined and fully preserved, is in and of itself interesting, and adds much to the now accumulating evidence that this style of house was at one stage of human progress more or less universal in what is now the territory of the United States, but such remains have been destroyed more or less by the plow. Or, no doubt, in many instances, failed to attract attention or, rather, escaped observation because of the slight elevation of these works above the common level of the soil, being considered nothing but the natural inequalities of the surface. But the fact that the long house of the Iroquois had universally superseded this older round house upon the discovery of America need not surprise us greatly. The long house was a result of development, growing out of changes from the lowest to a higher stage of barbarism; circumstances the world over have ever changed the habits of man. We may see this illustrated in the case of the introduction of the Spanish barb among the Indians upon the

Digitized by Google

plains. It was undoubtedly the possession of the horse that wrought this change in a few generations. Almost in our own day the normal village Indian was made over into a complete nomad, possessing most of the characteristics of the Bedouin, a case too, where history repeats itselfs, for the Indian pony is of the same breed of horses that the Bedouins now possess; brought first to Barbary, then to Spain, then to Mexico, and there turned loose and allowed to multiply themselves upon the savannas of the south.

In conclusion, permit me to recommend a more thorough exploration by this Society of these so-called Perch Lake mounds, for the reason that there are so few places where such undisturbed Indian remains can be found. There are several mooted, but interesting questions that might have light thrown upon them by a more careful scrutiny, the facts here gleaned being from but a single day's exploration, made last August, by Mr. Woodworth, Mr. Carter, Mr. Woodard and your librarian, with some facts from earlier explorations by Mr. Twining, of Copenhagen, and Mr. Woodworth of East Watertown.

Digitized by Google

PAPER ON "EARLY RUTLAND,"

BY HON. MOSES EAMES.

[Read before the Jefferson County Historical Society.]

Mr. President:

It is with much diffidence that I come before you at this time; but the purpose for which we are here assembled has induced me to preserve some of the past history of the men and labors of those who have been before us. My remarks will be confined to only a few of the first settlers of the south part of the town of Rutland. The township of Rutland was formed and organized from the town of Watertown, April 1st, 1802, two years before the County of Jefferson was organized. In 1807 the population of the town was 236, and in 1810 was 1,738. Much had been done to make improvements, and the keeping of sheep and raising of wool was one of the most important of home industries, as nearly every family manufactured the clothing used in the household. So important had this home industry become, that the Legislature of the State passed a law the 22d day of March, 1811, entitled an act relative to incorporation for manufacturing purposes, under which law the following company was formed:

[Mr. Eames here read an old document, signed by Thomas Hill, Abel Doolittle, Eber Ingalsby, John Oaks, Ethel Bronson, Josiah Tyler, Daniel Eames, who were the original stockholders of the "Rutland Woolen Manufacturing Co." This company was organized within six months of the passage of the law.]

Two of the stockholders, Ethel Bronson and Daniel Eames, took each one-fourth of the stock, which was $25,000. Of this stock only about $17,000 was ever paid in. As I now look back I am surprised at the spirit and energy these men put forth and the difficulties they had to encounter. The country was not only new, but not one of them was acquainted with the manufacture of cloths. The company in the fall of 1811 made preparations

Digitized by Google

for building, and in 1812 put up most of the buildings and commenced work. This was a very busy year. War with England was declared June 18th, 1812, and the price of things went up, as well as the cost of labor. Common wool was 50 cents and fine 75 cents per pound, and all dye-woods and cotton, which was used in the satinets, were high. Logwood and all other dye-woods in the log were cut by hand, and the machinery not of the present improved kind. This was the first and only factory of the kind in all northern or western New York, and the company were doing a very fair amount of work in the years 1813–14–15, but at the close of the war, there being no duty on woolen goods, the importation of British cloths soon put an end to this as well as many other factories in the eastern states. In the years 1816–17, this company had accumulated manufactured goods beyond the sale, and there were some debts against the company for dye-stuff, machinery and other things, and it was thought best to sell and close out the company. In September, 1817, it was sold to Daniel Eames for $400, he making the only bid. The debts of the company were to be paid by those that bought the property. All the stockholders in the company lost about all they had paid in. After the sale of the company's interest in the property, the buildings and machinery were rented for some years and used for cloth-dressing and wool-carding for customers till about 1844.

Previous to this date, however, it had been used as a cloth-dressing establishment by Calvin Blackstone, for a tannery by Firman Fish, and a tannery by Orin Roberts, which was followed by L. A. Walker as a cooper shop. In 1844 it was left to fall into ruins, and some years since the high water carried off the dam and the buildings attached to the water power, but the main building, which was erected in 1812, is yet standing, which is up from the creek on the margin of the highway. Since its disuse as a factory building, it has been devoted to various uses, and for a time was used as a creamery or butter factory. On the 15th of July, 1814, the Rutland Woolen Manufacturing Company made an agreement with Gershom Tuttle and Daniel Eames to dig a well for the use of the company.

[Mr. Eames here exhibited an old-time note, protest, etc., yellow with age, of fine penmanship, but very amusing business forms.]

Digitized by Google

I have thought it due to those who were most directly interested in the enterprise of the Rutland Woolen Manufacturing Company that their names should be presented, as some of their descendants may call to mind the events of the past. In the settlement of any new country many very interesting events take place, that are of great interest to those that come after them. Most of those who came and settled in Rutland were from the New England States, and were men and women who could endure toil and suffer privation from the luxuries of life. Only one decade had passed when this enterprise of the Rutland Woolen Manufacturing Company was organized, and the following persons were more or less interested in it until 1817 or 1818: Ethel Bronson, Daniel Eames, Eber Ingalsby, Thomas Hill, Abel Doolittle, John Oaks, Josiah Tyler, Gershom Tuttle, David Canfield, Joseph Hopkins, Nathaniel Kellogg, John Beecher, Benham Webb, Nathaniel Frink, Jacob Miller, Ira Phillips, Sydney Ball, Erastus Lathrop, David Thomas, Amandah Tucker, Thomas Rickerson, David Hicox, Ephraim Towne, Elisha Parks, Joseph Commins, Owen Riley and Alvin Hunt. There are many other things of interest to our Historical Society connected not only with the town of Rutland, but of other towns of the County, which should be preserved, and I hope an interest will be manifested that will make the Jefferson County Historical Society one of the most interesting in this State. [Mr. Eames here read a document in relation to the first library in Rutland, which was organized on the 11th of November, 1806, by Ethel Bronson, Hugh Henderson, Abel Sherman, Daniel Eames, Curtis Mallery. It was known as the "Rutland Farmers' Library." The last librarian was John D. Randall, who was elected in 1843. Soon after his election he took the books to his house and the library ceased to exist.] Speaking of schools Mr. Eames said: The first settlers of Rutland, as soon as enough log-houses were made to make them comfortable, gave their attention to schools, and in 1804, a subscription was raised to build a school-house by the following persons: Abel Sherman, Nathaniel Welch, Nathan Green, James Brainard, Thomas M. Converse, Daniel Eames, John M. Dole, Gardner Cleaveland, Solomon Thompson, Artemus W. White, Orange Eno, David Y. Fitch, Francis Commins, Stephen Commins, Benjamin Commins, Samuel Brainard, Daniel Smith, Raphael Porter, Gershom Tuttle, Levi Hale, John Stanley, Jedediah Stanley, John Winslow. The subscription amounted to $250.

Digitized by Google

CHAMPION—HISTORICAL INCIDENTS,

BY MISS PARNELLE F. HUBBARD.

[Read before the Jefferson County Historical Society at the City Opera House, Watertown, N. Y., by the Hon. Albert D. Shaw, on February 11, 1887.]

INTRODUCTION.

I characterize this article as simply incidents in the unwritten history of Champion, the first town in which a settlement was commenced in this present County of Jefferson. We have two histories of the County, the first by Dr. Hough, and reliable I believe, as far as it goes. The second voluminous enough to comprehend much more than it does. I would remark in passing, that however accurate it may be as regards other towns, there are errors of names and dates as regards Champion. It gives the date of the first settlement ten years earlier than it was, viz., 1787, whereas it was 1797. I would avoid repeating anything reliable which is to be found in either of these histories, though it may be necessary to allude to them. I wish in this commencement to have it understood that much of which I write is not from positive knowledge, but hearsay, and of events about which I have been told, and which occurred before my day. I have often heard relations from the old settlers fraught with the deepest interest, both tragical and amusing, but my memory is not sufficiently tenacious of facts to venture upon recording them as matters of history. My father left memorandums and dates of the most important events of his active life, but the filling is wanting. I have heard him say that before the present division of counties, he had acted as supervisor in Herkimer and Oneida, and after the division many times in Jefferson County. Once certainly he went back to Oneida County, and I think he said the board met in Rome. Lewis and Jefferson Counties were erected in 1805, when Thomas Jefferson was president, and after whom this County was named; and Lewis after Morgan Lewis, governor of this State. The strife for the County seat was the primary cause for the division, as will be found in the histories. As

Digitized by Google

regards farming. The soil was rich and yielded bountifully, the surface hilly, and as regards scenery, nothing remarkable, though there were fine views from the surrounding hills. One mile south of the village so-called, lies the lovely sheet of water called Pleasant Lake; the resort of romantic youths and maidens in early days. It had formerly a finely wooded background of hills, and the lake, fed almost entirely by springs, is very deep and transparently pure. Small in extent, but larger than many of the far-famed English lakes. Away back in the long ago, a theological student of Rev. Mr. Dutton, (E. C. Beach,) composed the following poem:

Sweet lake of the va'ley! sequestered, serene,
And still as the night of the grave,
No gale of the north blasts thy margin of green,
No mountain breeze ripples thy wave.

And the wild bird that flits on the bosom of night,
And lights on thy slumbering breast,
The death-toll of murder shall never affright,
Nor the harassing huntsman distress.

Though castles of pomp, or feats of the brave
Never graced a sweet valley like this,
Nor the chorus of revelry rang on its wave,
'Tis the fruit bearing garden of peace.

'Tis the home of contentment, the birthplace of rest,
And sorrow might here find a grave;
For the rude winds that roar from the storm-driving west,
Awake not the sleep of its wave.

And though it ne'er swelled in the magical song,
Nor shone on the page of romance,
Yet love has oft sported its bowers among,
And sighed on the lake's smooth expanse.

For love joys to roam where affection's soft ray
Is kindled at every scene,
And the smiles of the heart learn with rapture to play,
From nature so mild and serene.

Sweet lake of the valley! I've seen how divine
Is solitude's sacred devotion;
And oh! That my heart were as tranquil as thine,
And my spirit as free from commotion.

'Tis not in the haunts of voluptuous bliss,
That pleasures unblemished can flow;
But 'tis the mild image of heaven like this,
That lightens the bosom of woe.

A quarter or half century ago many unsuccessful attempts were made by interested citizens to stock Pleasant Lake with choice fish; perhaps now, under improved methods and larger experience, this may be accomplished. It is being tried.

Digitized by Google

Nearer the village was a deep gulf, through which a considerable stream of water flowed in early days, forming mill sites at different points. We had to cross this gulf, by means of a high timber bridge, in going to and from school. In the intricacies and nooks of this gulf, we children passed many enjoyable hours. On this stream and nearly one mile apart, were two beaver meadows, and the remains of beaver dams. These were favorite places of resort in childhood. In the winter, when a sudden thaw caused them to be overflowed, and a sudden fall of temperature would cover them with ice, they formed grand skating ponds for the boys, and fine sliding for the girls. The upper meadow was lovely in my young days, and a favorite resort, though it was the stillest and most solemn place I ever knew. No cathedral of the old world I have since visited, with "solemn aisles long drawn out," ever impressed me with the solemnity of this place, God's own temple! One felt alone here with his Creator, and afraid to break the stillness. Now and then would come the hoarse voice of a bull-frog, startling one like a voice from the dead. The meadow was a perfect level, covered with dense greensward, and all around the outer margin were immense pine trees, venerable from age, branches thick, seemingly impenetrable, low, nearly sweeping the ground. The rustling of the leaves in the wind, the fragrance of the air, all combined to produce the effect above described. I should not have dared express a profane thought there, if such a one had entered my mind. Alone with God! was always my feeling. Solemn as it was, I loved to go there, accompanied or alone. Underneath these venerable trees grew the winter berries; and the ground pine, and other treasures—as also the toothsome gums which we all loved and sought. Alas! All this beauty has long since departed. Not one of the venerable trees remain. The industrious beavers had left their work long before. The lower meadow had no special attraction except for skaters.

SCHOOLS.

The first settlers of the town made early provision for the education of the children. A school meeting was called in 1800, and at that meeting they resolved to erect a log school-house 16 by 20 feet. I have heard of another log school-house. In 1806 a large school-house was erected on the hill west of the

Digitized by Google

village, probably by subscription, for I find among the papers of N. Hubbard, the following memoranda, viz: That it was begun by N. H———, Oct. 16th, 1806, and the following sums are credited to

Col. Lemuel Storrs, cash	$ 60 00
Egbert TenEyck	10 00
Stephen Hubbard	20 00
Note of Col. Storrs	55 00
Cost of the building	$422 00

It is true that the above sums may have been the amount of their tax for this purpose, yet I cannot think their property at that time would have admitted of such a tax. The building was large and intended for religious meetings as well as for school. In a few years it was consumed by an incendiary fire as was supposed. Subsequently a still larger house was built across the gulf, on the road to the Great Bend. This too was large and arranged with the view of holding religious meetings, and had an ample pulpit, large enough to accommodate the deacons, as well as the preacher. This was used as a church as well as a school, until the large church was erected in 1816. Many years after the last house was erected, a stone school-house was built on Church street, nearer the centre. This has also given place to a frame building. The stone academy was built by the Free Masons or by individual subscriptions of that fraternity. Among the papers of the late N. Hubbard is one containing the names of the subscribers. This paper is dated Oct. 2d, 1833, though Dr. Hough gives the date as 1836. The first is probably correct. The building was used for many years for the purpose for which it was erected, under a corps of able teachers, and many young men were here fitted for college. It has not been used for educational purposes for some years. The upper room is now used as a place of worship by the Episcopalian society. The upper story of the academy was built for, and used for some years by the Free Masons as a lodge room.

I would add here, that we had, from my earliest recollection, very good teachers in our common schools, both male and female, albeit some of them were very severe, punishing mercilessly offenders against their rules. In this connection I would add that in early days in this County, there were few, if any, schools

Digitized by Google

of a higher grade than the common school, and it was customary for clergymen to receive into into their families young men to instruct in the higher English branches and Latin, and fit them for college. Rev. Mr. Dutton for many years had students in his family, among them theological students. So, also, Dr. Johnathan Sherwood had a number of medical students, some of whom rose to eminence in their profession. The late Judge Arphaxad Loomis, of Little Falls, was a law student in the office of Alfred Lathrop. Judge Isaac Bronson, at one time, was a student of Mr. Dutton's. When it was expected that Champion would become the County seat, a number of professional men came there and built offices, portions of which are still standing, forming the nucleus of larger buildings. Among these men of note, I will mention a few, viz: Henry R. Storrs, afterward a noted lawyer in the State, Judge Moss Kent, a brother of the chancellor, Judge Egbert TenEyck, father-in-law of the late Judge Mullin, and others. I have no means of learning when these men left Champion, for it was before my day or recollection. Judge Kent, whom we all regarded as a very dear friend, used to come back occasionally, and we were delighted to see and visit with him. He was engaged matrimonially to Miss Cooper, a sister or Fenimore Cooper, the novelist. She lost her life by being thrown from her horse. He (Judge K.) lived and died a bachelor. He led a benevolent life, assisting many young people, particularly the daughters of poor clergymen, in obtaining an education. Lucretia Maria Davidson, the poetess, was a protege of his. When Judge Kent left Champion, he placed his miscellaneous library in the home of a friend for safe keeping, viz: with the late Mrs. A. Lathrop, the grandmother of George Lathrop, the author, who married the daughter of Hawthorne. It remained there a number of years. Judge K. very kindly allowed my eldest sisters the use of his library—a great advantage to them. The library contained all the then standard English authors, Shakespeare, Milton, Addisons, Spectator, Hume's History of England and some old style novels like Sir Charles Grandison, &c., &c., works they could not have had access to otherwise, and at a time of life when they had leisure to read and enjoy. I need not say that for a small country town, the society for many years was remarkably good. And in continuation I might here add, that for more than a half century there were very skillful physicians with large practice. Sometimes there were several. At

Digitized by Google

an early day there were Drs. Baudry, a Frenchman, Durkee and Farley, and after the war of 1812, there came Dr. G. P. Spencer, father of the present Dr. Spencer, who had been a surgeon in the army in 1812, and later, Dr. Jonathan Sherwood, an able man, and later still Dr. J. P. Johnson. The last died there, and Dr. Spencer in the city of Watertown at a ripe old age.

Champion was and is a very healthy town. But about 1812 typhus fever became epidemic, and very many deaths resulted. Many men in the prime of life were taken away, leaving young families to mourn their loss, and farms unpaid for. Before this the majority had lived thoughtless of sickness and death, as I have heard my mother say. I have never heard any cause assigned for this sweeping sickness, and never any return of it. To return to the subject of schools and teachers: Dr. Hough, the historian of the County, for a time was the principal of the academy. At that time his great hobby was botany, and on holidays he used to scour the country far and near for fresh specimens of plants. Subsequently he made a contribution to the flora of the State, giving descriptions of the new plants he had discovered. His presence gave an impetus to that study among the young. He found and married his first wife in Champion. I remember when the first Sunday school was started in the town, but not the year. It was looked upon with suspicion; both pastor and deacons were afraid of the innovation; they feared that to hold a *school* would be regarded as a desecration of the Sabbath.

A circulating library was formed at an early day, and before my recollection. Dr. Hough gives the date as 1823. For many years it was kept at the house of Rev. Mr. Dutton. It was not large, and the books were worn and finally scattered.

On the 193d page of the last history of this County, the names of some of the students of Champion academy who have attained a measure of notoriety are given. I will mention only one: "The late William E. Everett, of New York, an accompished navy engineer, distingushed as a principal manager in the laying of the Atlantic cable, both in the first attempt, and in the final success." Mr. Clark, who has so recently died at Great Bend, was a student there.

Digitized by Google

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES AND CHURCHES.

At a very early day provision was made for the public worship of God. The Congregational society of the town of Champion was formed May 7th, 1805. On the 4th of July, 1807, Champion & Storrs conveyed to the town two acres of land on the summit of the hill on the west, overlooking the village, for the site of a church and a public green. But the war that followed diverted attention from the building of a church edifice, as contemplated, until 1816, when Noadiah Hubbard contracted to build it, expecting to be reimbursed in the future by the sale of the pews, but never was. On the 15th of April, 1816, they began framing the meeting-house, on May 24th they finished raising the same, on December 24th the joiners finished their work, and on December 25th it was dedicated, Rev. Mr. Clinton, of Lowville, preaching the dedicatory sermon. On the 27th, St. John's—a Masonic festival, was held, Rev. Mr. Dutton preaching, and Mr. Gerry delivering an oration. The weather was warm for the season, no snow, the ground not frozen, and the mud so deep that wagons mired down almost beyond recovery. I might remark here in passing, that the month of April was exceptionally warm, the heat almost insupportable to man and beast; afterward it became cold, and continued so all summer, so as ever since to be characterized as the cold summer, and as one in which neither grains, or fruits ripened. N. Hubbard had correspondence with General Martin of Martinsburg in reference to the building. He (the general) had the year before built a church there, believed to have been the first church edifice this side of Utica, and the one in Champion the first in this County. In this connection I would insert the following thoughts suggested to one several years ago, in view of this erection. It was in the heart of David to build an house unto the Lord his God. "As he sat in his house, he said to Nathan the prophet, Lo! I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains." "Then Nathan said unto David, do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee." Yet David was not permitted to fulfill this desire of his heart, but it was reserved for his son Solomon after him; for whom, with the approbation, and blessing of God, he laid up in store for this temple of the Lord, which was to be "exceeding magnifical of fame and glory throughout all countries," of gold and silver, brass, iron and

Digitized by Google

precious stones without stint, "for the work was great, for the palace was not for man, but for the Lord God." So it was in the heart of this people to build a house to the Lord their God. But where was the needful gold and silver to come from? Men were comparatively poor and in debt for their very homesteads. They had neither jewels of gold, silver or precious stones, to cast into the treasury of the Lord, but they gave willing hearts and minds, a more acceptable sacrifice than aught beside, and without which all others are valueless in the sight of an Holy God. It was decided to build, and one was found willing to undertake the erection, and in due time preparations were made, foundation laid, and all was in readiness to raise the superstructure. This era was hailed as a sort of jubilee. On the day designated for raising, from all directions the people were seen, with one accord wending their way to this "Hill of Zion." Old men and matrons, young men and maidens, came with right good will and hearty interest, to see this temple arise for the worship of their God and King. Here on the banks and by the roadsides, they sat with joyful surprise, as one after another of the beams was raised to its proper place in the goodly structure; and this interest continued unabated through the three days consumed in raising it. Old men remember, and love to speak of them, as "good days," "good times," &c. For the three days, the contractor dined all the crowd of men engaged in helping to raise the building, and probably no fewer than two hundred availed themselves of his invitation on each day. The steeple was very high, and constructed of immense timbers. Ship tackle was obtained from Sackets Harbor with which to raise them. The work was accomplished without accident. The church was after the old Connecticut model, to conform to the wishes of the people. The pews were large and square, seats on three sides, a door on the fourth, opening into the aisle. A portion of the occupants of the pews sat with their backs to the preacher. There were a centre and two side aisles, wide galleries all around three sides and square pews against the wall, and long seats next to the balustrade where the singers sat. The pulpit was reached by a long flight of stairs. Over the speaker's head suspended by an iron rod, with an amazing hand, (the wonder of my childhood,) was a sounding board. There was no provision for warming the house. On the contrary, such a piece of effeminacy had never been heard

Digitized by Google

of. People used to come two, three and five miles in sleighs in the coldest weather in winter, and sit through the long sermon in the morning without visiting a fire. But at noon, in the interval between the morning and afternoon service, for there was always two sermons, the neighboring houses were all filled with the church-goers seeking the warmth of an inviting fireside, and the people in the vicinity always made it a point to have blazing wood fires for their accommodation. In addition to this it was a common thing for each matron to come furnished with her foot-stove, a tin receptacle perforated with holes for the escape of heat, and within, a sheet iron basin for live coals from a wood fire, and covered with ashes. This stove if carefully prepared, would retain the heat for several hours, and passed around from one to another in the pew, would make each one in turn quite comfortable. It was not until years after the erection of the church that the good people bethought themselves that they could have a stove. When they finally did and procured one, the whole arrangement was very ungainly, albeit it may have made the house a little more comfortable, and enabled some who came from a distance to remain at noon, instead of going to neighboring houses. General Champion, after whom the town was named, promised a bell whenever a church should be built. The following letter from him, dated Sept. 9th, 1816, was received by Noadiah Hubbard:

DEAR SIR:—The bell for your meeting-house was shipped from this place for Albany about ten days past. The tongue is made fastened to the bell. I expect before this it is in Albany. It weighs a little short of 800 pounds. It is said by Col. Ward to be a very good one. The bell they first cast appeared not to be as perfect as they wished, and of course they broke it to pieces and cast another. I hope it will arrive safely, and be satisfactory to your society. I am, sir, your very humble servant,

HENRY CHAMPION.

(Written from Hartford, Conn.)

It was a great day in the little hamlet when the bell arrived. It was immediately suspended upon an extemporized yoke, slightly raised above the ground, and a glad and joyous peal rang forth, reaching even to the neighboring towns. It was heard in Wilna; but never heard again that distance after being elevated to the high belfry. For many years it was rung every evening at nine o'clock, and at nine in the morning. When the church was taken

Digitized by Google

down and rebuilt, the bell was sent to Troy and recast, owing to a crack in it. It now hangs in the belfry of the Congregational church in Champion. Long may it swing. The church was taken down and removed from its high position on the hill, to the valley below, rebuilt, and rededicated in 1841. David Granger had the superintendence of the reconstruction. The first regular religious organization in the County, is believed to have been formed in this town, in June, 1801, by Rev. Mr. Bascom, of Chester, Mass.

Only occasional preaching was enjoyed until 1807, when the Rev. Nathaniel Dutton was ordained pastor. Mr. Dutton spent the remainder of his life there, and for the greater part officiated as pastor of the church. He died in 1852. There have been other pastors, but at this present time the pulpit is vacant. The multitudes who there kept Holy day, the pastor, and his flock, all are gone; not one left on earth, except in our remembrance as they were. From the old church a new one arose more comfortable, and in new beauty; so may we not hope that the early and reverend pastor, and the great army who constituted his flock, and who have preceded us to the spirit land, are endowed with new life and beauty, and made like the angels in heaven. Of many of them it may truly be said "of such is the kingdom of heaven." Their mark is this, "Garments washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb." In the documentary history of this State, may be found the journal of one of the earliest missionaries to this part of the State.

MINISTERS' SALARIES.

In those primitive, or formative days, the salaries of clergymen were very small. For many years I presume the salary of our dominie did not exceed $300. With this, combined with the strictest economy, and the few perquisites of his office, he brought up and educated a good sized family.

It was customary on a chosen day in winter, to give the pastor what was called a "spinning bee." (Donation party the modern name.) All or as many of the parishioners as could, would gather at the parsonage, bringing their gifts. The women did not have much money, the majority probably none at all. But each came bringing a skein or hank of yarn, either of tow,

Digitized by Google

linen, or wool, which could afterward be woven into cloth. Sometimes they brought a roll of butter, a chain of sausage, a pan of lard, or any other thing they could spare, that would be useful in the family. The men would come equipped with axes and teams and cut and haul sled lengths, the winter's supply of wood. And if there were hands enough, and the afternoon long enough, they would cut and pile it up. A bountiful supper prepared by the women, (they were not yet dubbed ladies,) followed. And all, having been refreshed and commended by the pastor, to the gracious Heavenly Father's guidance and protection, then separated, well satisfied, each to his or her own home. This with Thanksgiving, the two great festivals of the season.

At an early day the women of Champion formed a female charitable society, and it comprehended in its ranks almost every one of the female members of the Congregational church, as well as of the town. This was the only church for a large circuit. I mention this simply to say, that in looking over the records of the society, which I have in possession, I find that of the original members, not a single one is living on earth. At the period of which I am writing there were no churches in Copenhagen, Denmark, Carthage, or Great Bend. Church-goers all came to Champion.

As late as 1830, all the wood-work used in the erection of houses, was planed and otherwise prepared by hand. Window sash and blinds and everything were made by hand, no machinery whatever used, at least on my father's house, or any that I knew of about that period.

THE OLDEN TIMES LIGHTING HOUSES AND HEATING.

The young people of the present day can scarcely imagine the difficulties of heating and lighting houses fifty years ago in country places. The only light to be depended upon was the tallow candle, generally a home-made one, and happy were they who could afford to burn even one all the time, and two was an extravagance not to be indulged in often. Wax candles were used on extraordinary occasions. After a time the sperm-oil lamp came into use; then we had the burning fluid. It gave a clearer, brighter light than the tallow candle, but was exceedingly dangerous, explosions sometimes occurring making sad work, and

Digitized by Google

depositing an astonishing amount of lamp black, to the dismay of the housekeeper, if nothing worse occurred. Then came the lard lamp; this gave a beautiful light, but it required an immense amount of lard of the best quality, and more than most could afford. Before this we had the astral lamp, which was thought to be the grand desideratum, but it proved very troublesome, and unless used constantly, was sure to fail when most wanted, and this was soon discarded. After awhile kerosene oil was introduced; very crude at first, and the color of coffee, but gradually refined and purified as we now see it. The present generation have advanced to gas and electricity for lighting. Have we attained the summit, or is there something brighter to anticipate? Who can tell! As for heating: We had the old-fashioned fire-places. If the house was of considerable size, there would be a chimney in the centre, and the rooms around would each have its fire-place, above and below. But then we dared not keep fire in them constantly, for each wood fire required watching, else the falling brands would set fire to the house. Consequently no more fires were kept than absolutely necessary. People generally slept in cold rooms. When guests came, if put in beds with linen sheets, the warming pan filled with coals was resored to, to make the bed comfortable. The wood fire was beautiful to look at, but troublesome to keep. Wood was so plentiful, that it was of no account, and it would be piled up to the crane. Imagine if you can, what it was to do the family cooking by a huge wood fire! No one modern convenience. It is appalling to look back. But then the cooking was most excellent. It makes one's mouth water to think of it. Such roasted pigs, goslings and turkies done to perfection before the fire in the huge tin-oven! Think of the amount of work necessary to keep the utensils clean! I have in my mind one notable housekeeper, whose copper tea and coffee kettles were daily scoured so bright, a face could be reflected in them, only to be burned black the first time they were hung on the crane over the huge wood fire. Every house had a brick oven in which the weekly baking was done, but most had also a bake-kettle, heated by coals from the fire-place underneath, and coals piled on the top of the lid. In these they baked the delicious pork and beans, many other small things. Later, there came into use what was called a reflector, which proved a great convenience in baking cakes and other small things, it was make of tin above and below, with a sheet-iron pan. Articles to be

Digitized by Google

baked were placed on the pan, and the bright tin reflected the heat from the fire before which it was placed, causing them to bake in a short time. At length cook stoves were introduced. But of these I need not write, at least of modern ones. But of one, the first introduced into my father's house, I will make mention. It was called a "cook stove," also a "Canada stove." But alas! for anybody who should try to cook anything upon it. Would you have a description? It was nothing more or less, than a two story box stove, no hearth, and no hole for a boiler. There was to be sure an oven over the fire chamber, of no earthly use, except to burn to a cinder everything put into it. It was a good heater, as shown by its effects on cold Sundays, when the church people came to warm. We had a serving man, who rejoiced in the name of Washington, physically the size of his great prototype. He delighted in giving a warm welcome. He would pile the dry wood up to the crane in the fire place, and fill the stove and add the fire. The first who came would naturally seek the warmest place, between the fire and stove, and soon to his intense amusement they would begin to move back and back, to find themselves against the hot stove. Literally between two fires.

WATER.

Most families had wells. Water drawn up by a sweep. Many had only a pole with a hook on the end to hold the pail as it was let down into the well, and when filled was lifted out by main strength, and where much water was required for domestic purposes, it was a great tax upon the strength. There were no cement cisterns for rain water. Rain water was caught in logs hollowed out, in barrels, in hogsheads, and even in wash tubs. Very seldom a plentiful supply. No ice. There were very few conveniences for lessening the household work. We had a washing machine as long ago as I can remember, and when in use, it was operated generally by two men, one on each side.

HOW EARLY SETTLERS LIVED.

All the early settlers lived in log houses of one or two rooms. I can remember very few of them; most had given place to framed ones or stone. I can remember when much business was done in Champion, and when there were three dry goods stores at one time and two pot-asheries, a distillery, and various other industries.

Digitized by Google

WHAT TOOK THE PLACE OF MATCHES.

In treating of lighting and fires I omitted some facts, which I will now record. There were no matches in those days. They were not yet invented, or if invented, not in use in the country, and special care was required to keep the fire alive, for if it went out, it was a great trouble to re-kindle it, either by striking a flint or by rubbing pieces of wood together, or it may have been sending to a neighbor a half-mile or a mile away for a few coals or a burning brand. The usual way to preserve the fire was to carefully bury the live coals in ashes. Woe to the luckless wight who should come home at a late hour and find no coals! To light a candle under such conditions, even if there were coals, was no trifling matter, for he must open the bed carefully and abstract therefrom a coal with the tongs, and then proceed to blow with the mouth, and blow and blow again until a flame was produced sufficient to ignite the wick of the candle. To evening meetings, to singing and spelling schools the people carried candles, and probably there might be two or three to light the school-house. Imagine its brilliancy if you can. (This is written for the present generation who know nothing of these inconveniences.)

My brother, Ward Hubbard, now in his 90th year, requests me to make this correction in respect to striking fire. He says that rubbing pieces of wood together was not often practiced, that being too long and tedious a process, but that oftener in homes, and almost invariably by hunters the steel and flint were resorted to to kindle a fire, the sparks from which, falling upon tinder or punk, soon ignited it.

CLOCKS.

I suppose we have the first clock brought into this County. Of course of this I am not certain; inasmuch, as I do not know the year it was brought in. I have been told it was the first clock made in Utica. Previous to this time they had not felt the want of a clock, for they were in the habit of consulting the sun, moon and stars, for the time of day, and most persons had what they called a noon-mark, which decided the hour near enough for the practical purpose of blowing the dinner horn. I have been credibly informed, (but never saw it,) that sometimes in the waning evening, they would look up *through* the broad open chimney

Digitized by Google

mouth, at the moon and stars, to ascertain the time of night, and whether bed-time had come. The clock at first was without a case, and was fastened to the wall in the same manner as the cuckoo clocks of the present day.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

They were of the simplest kind that would serve the purpose. Farm work was done by the hardest manual labor. Grains were cut with a sickle. Finally the cradle was introduced. I believe this was considered a great advantage over the sickle, inasmuch as they were not obliged to hold or take every handful by the hand as in using the sickle. Buckwheat was pulled up by the roots, as was also flax, a very important product of the fields, and a very necessary one for family use and in clothing, before we had much cotton cloth. Almost all the cloth for underclothing for men and boys was made in the homes of the farmers, as was also bed linen, table cloths and towels, and sometimes pocket handkerchiefs. Farmers wore tow frocks and pants to work in in summer. I think, perhaps, of all work the farmers dreaded most the dressing of flax; it was such dusty work. Along toward spring, after the threshing of grain by hand was done, they would perforce attack the flax; then the days were lengthening, and the time to begin the spinning had come, and it must be done before the warm weather which made the linen garments a necessity. I pass over a description of the various processes by which the flax and tow were prepared for spinning. The flax was spun on a little wheel, at which the operator sat, turning the wheel with her foot; whereas the tow and the wool were spun on a big wheel, and the spinner walked back and forth as she drew the thread, twisted, and wound it on the spindle, causing many miles of travel in the course of a day's work. Sometimes young women would change works; that is, one would take up her wheel and go to a neighbor's for a day or a week as they could agree, and in the meantime work and visit, and the next week the compliment would be returned. I wonder if the phrase "spinning yarns" thus originated. Almost every elderly matron had at least one suit of linen bed-curtains, spun, wove and colored with her own hands; usually indigo blue and white wove in large plaids. Home-made woolen garments were manufactured in their respective families. The wool spinning was done in summer after

Digitized by Google

sheep-shearing. The carding of the wool ready for spinning was done with hand cards. Finally a carding machine was invented, which made long round rolls. Those made by hand were flat. I have no means of ascertaining when the carding machine was invented, and brought into use.

PICKING GEESE.

Early in the summer came the important operation of picking the geese, which were kept by most families for the sake of the feathers. A hard business for the workers, and a cruel one for the poor geese, to be stripped of nearly all their feathers, and sometimes their quills, and turned out almost naked to bear the winds. The quills were used for pens for writing; there were no others. Feather beds were then commonly used. Much home made linen thread was used in making garments. We could buy white cotton thread. It came in little balls, not much larger than a walnut, and was very choice. Sewing silk came in small skeins. We had imported fine linen for gent's underwear, and table and bed linen which was commonly called "Holland," in those days. The first unbleached cotton cloth I can remember was called "Hum Hum," and said to be of East Indian manufacture. 'Tis true we had printed cotton chintz bed curtains before that, which I presume were imported from England, but how early in the century I know not. In almost every farmer's house was to be seen a dye pot for coloring indigo blue. This was the staple color, and it took a long time to permanently dye the articles subjected to the process, yarns or wool, &c.

VEHICLES.

I have heard my mother say, that in those early days, she never expected to live to see a four-wheeled carriage other than the farm wagon, but I can never remember when we had not vehicles of different kinds, and among them an old-fashioned hack. This, and a similar one owned by Judge Bronson, of Rutland, are the first I can remember. I might mention in this connection, that a ball was one of the prominent features, and the winding-up of all the early "cattle shows and fairs." This ball was attended by the *elite* of the County, the officers of the society, the farmers, their wives and daughters; and it was on the return of the young people from one of these balls, in the small

Digitized by Google

hours of a dark morning, that the old hack was overturned on a steep hill and met its fate. It was never again thoroughly repaired.

RESPECTING MAILS.

Dr. Hough says on page 129 of his history, "that on a certain occasion when several were met together to exchange the news, one more sanguine than the others, hazarded the prediction that there were then those living who would see a weekly line of mail stages pass through the town." This prophecy, like the dream of oriental fables, has come and gone. Within ten years, not a weekly, but a daily mail was established, and for many years several mail coaches passed daily. The modern changes of routes by rail and plank roads have withdrawn these lines. The postoffice in Champion was a distributing office. The mails for Copenhagen, Great Bend, LeRay and Carthage, were taken out there. Mr. LeRay used to send a postman on horseback for his mails and probably for the town of LeRay.

WAR OF 1812.

During this war Champion was a sort of deposit for military stores. At one time there were quite a number of soldiers there, and some had quarters in the basement kitchen of Captain Hubbard's house. An unfinished building was used as a hospital.

N. Hubbard, in his diary, I think, says "that Jacob Brown, the father of the late Major General Brown, was the first man who went beyond me to make a settlement in the County. He was accompanied by two or three men, each with his pack upon his shoulders, containing pork and bread." The Browns were from Bucks County, Pennsylvania. The towns were numbered from the lake. Sackets No. 1, Watertown 2, Rutland 3, Champion 4, and so on, known then as familiarly by the numbers, as now by the names. Judge Asher Miller was agent for 3d town, or Rutland. He built a log-house on the knoll above the spring, near where the late Mr. Pierce lived on the state road.

I have been asked to make the following copy of the memoranda of Noadiah Hubbard in 1812:

"June 25th, received orders from Colonel Gershom Tuttle to call out the company assigned to me from several companies in his regiment, to march on the lines.

Digitized by Google

"June 27th—Arrived at Gravelly Point, (now Cape Vincent.) Remained there until the 31st of July. Went down the St. Lawrence in company with the Julia. Made an attack on Elizabethtown. Received no material injury. At two o'clock next morning, 2d of August, set out to keep sight of the British ships, Earl of Moira, and the Duke of Gloucester, and a small schooner. Saw them on the west of Long Island. Went to the Point, and returned on the 5th to Ogdensburg. On passing (Snarlingtown, it looks like, writing indistinct from age,) three armed boats pursued us, gave a number of vollies, and having a superior number of men in each boat, we thought best to land, and take a stand behind the trees. The boats tacked about and made off. We then gave them a number of broadsides, which were returned. They finding they could not take us, made off, and we came to Ogdensburg safe."

5TH BRIGADE OF DETACHED MILITIA, STATE OF NEW YORK.

"7th August, started for Cape Vincent; 11th, arrived at Sackets Harbor with my company. Remained there until the 26th of September, then started with Gen. Brown's brigade for Ogdensburg. Arrived the 29th. October 3d, went on board the Dolphin with Major Demick. With two large sixes hauled out into the river. The British opened a fire from their ports and batteries, and from two gunboats, which we answered with spirit. We were soon reinforced by two schooners. The action continued 1½ hours, when they gave way, and returned. We received no injury. Sunday, 4th, an attack was made on the village, by 16 or 22 boats, and a heavy fire from the forts, which we answered from our forts, which put them in confusion. After one of their boats sank they made their escape. On our part we had not a man killed. On the 4th, took command of the 12 pounder with my company.

"October 6th—Sat on court-martial; 7th, on court-martial.

"Major Oliver Bush, president.

"Noadiah Hubbard, Samuel McNitt, Elisha Griffin, Jacob Hovey, formed a general court-martial. William Hotchkiss, Judge Advocate."

There are other accounts of court-martials. It was probably about this time that Capt. Hubbard was promoted to major.

Digitized by Google

The ancestry of N. Hubbard came from England about 1640, and at an early day settled in Middletown, Conn., and the principal ancestral home is still in the possession and occupancy of one of the descendants of the first possessor. I have copies of a will signed Nathaniel Hubbard, 1758, and several deeds of various pieces of land. Two of the deeds bear date, 3d of April, another 11th of June in the 33d year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord George, the Second, of Great Britain, Annoque Domine 1760. Another, 11th of December in the 34th year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, of Great Britain, &c., King, Annoque Domine 1760. Another in the third year of Our Sovereign Lord, George Third, of Great Britain, &c., King, 1763. One of the date 1762. One other dated October 30, 1776. It is curious to see in this last deed, that were the words Our Sovereign Lord, &c., occurs in the foregoing deeds, these words are obliterated, and a long black line occupying the place, and the simple date, 30th day of October, 1776. It manifests the state of feeling at the time. No Sovereign Lord for me!

ORIGINAL CHARACTERS.

There were many very original characters in Champion, both men and women. Of one I have some recollection, inasmuch as she was more nearly the embodiment of my ideas of witch in personal appearance and in dress of any other person I ever saw. Everybody called her granny. A red cloth mantle was her outside garment, as she wandered over the country. She had most striking peculiarities, and was oddest of the odd, and her sayings incomparable. Her husband was a devout man, walking in the fear of the Lord. Whether his righteous soul was vexed from day to day I cannot say, but this I do know, that as was then customary at week day meetings, laymen used to pray or speak. The wife was usually present at the opening of the meeting, but as soon as the husband arose to perform his part, she invariably arose and left the house. Why or wherefore I connot tell. She had a daughter, her exact opposite in every respect, the most fastidious of all mortals. The fun loving medical students amused themselves with her peculiarities. For their own diversion, and their young friends, they constructed a camera obscure in the office door. She couldn't be induced to pass there at all. She was not going to be turned upside down by those young doctors.

Digitized by Google

Her brother, a pious man, went as a missionary printer to the Sandwich Islands, and died there, soon after the first missions were established in those Islands. One of the men of this original stamp, had been I presume a revolutionary soldier, and perhaps under LaFayette, or had had something to do with, or a great admirer of him, from the fact that he named his son "Marquis de LaFayette." Notwithstanding his weighty name and titles, he bore up under them, and after attaining manhood was a faithful serving man. Once upon a time a young surveyor, who had business with the old man, went to his house. Wishing to show his hospitality, he turned to his better-half and said: "Wife, either you or I must go down celler and get some beer, and I swear I wont!" Mr. Olney Pearce, one of the first settlers, built a house in Champion which was standing until a few years since. In this lived the family mentioned on the preceding page, and later was occupied by the father and sisters of the Rev. William Goodale, who for forty years was a valued, learned and useful missionary in Turkey, and translator of the Scriptures.

There was one family of the primitive size, of which the sons bore the following names; they seem to have been born to uphold the continents and the names of great men. They were successively named: Europe, Asia, Africa, America, Bonaparte and Jonathan. I remember among the daughters, the name of only one, "Thankful." In another family of respectable size the sons and daughters were nick-named, or their names were abbreviated thus:

Hob, Bill, Lovine,
Nab, Nat and Carline.

The chief characteristic of another man was big words. He never heard one too big for him to struggle with, however inappropriate, and herein consisted the fun. I regret I cannot repeat them.

MADAME DEN FERRIET.

Mr. Fayel in his paper, speaks of Madame De Ferriet. I knew her very well the last years of her sojourn in this County; that is, as well as I could considering the difference in age, and the awe inspired by this, and her superior acquirements. She and our family occasionally exchanged visits, and in her absences from the County she and the late Mrs. Lansing corresponded. In a communication from Mr. Vincent LeRay in 1871, he says:

Digitized by Google

"Madame la Baronne De Ferriet came to America in 1816, immediately after the marriage of M. de Gouvello with my sister, and with them and my father. Madame De Ferriet built her house above Great Bend, probably in 1823 or 1824."

I do not know it from herself, but I have heard that her father was a friend of Ben Franklin, and when it became necessary for her mother and herself to quit France for political reasons, they came to this country to claim Franklin's protection; but he being dead, they returned to Europe. Of course if this is true, it must have been many years before coming with Mr. LeRay's family.

I have also been told that Madame De Ferriet and Lady Hester Stanhope, the secretary and niece of Lord Chatham, William Pitt, were friends in early life, but that for many years they lost sight of each other, but finally, when Madame De Ferriet learned where Lady Hester was, she contemplated joining her; it is needless to say she never did. The marvelously eccentric life of Lady Stanhope ended in Palestine on one of the peaks of Mount Lebanon. Rev. Dr. Thompson, an American missionary, and the author of "The Land and the Book," officiated at her funeral, and makes mention of it and her last hours in that work.

I do not know in what year Madame De Ferriet left this country. She died in France. Her place in this country was laid out with great taste, and surrounded with gardens filled with all manner of trees and shrubs that will grow here; and a conservatory of rare flowering plants, with lemons and oranges. She had artistic tastes and sometimes painted, and at one time essayed to write a romance, which never saw the light.

LERAY'S HOUSE.

In reference to the building of Mr. LeRay's house at LeRaysville, I have the following communication from the late Mr. Elias Sage, of Champion, in answer to inquiries made by me of him in reference to it. He says it was begun in 1825. He (Mr. S.) was an apprentice of David Granger, of Champion, who was the master builder. Mr. Roswell Murray was the master mason. That the mansion was completed in 1826. That a Mr. Kilborn, brother-in-law of Mr. Granger, a skilled workman, was employed there in 1827, probably in constructing the green-houses, and other work on the premises. At the time this was written, several

Digitized by Google

years ago, Mr. Sage said that there were only three persons living who were employed on the building. Since, two certainly if not the third, have passed away.

MAPLE SUGAR.

Sugar parties added sweetness literally to life. They were very merry and very enjoyable, whether held at the residences of the farmers, or whether all were piled into huge hay wagons, or onto ox sleds to visit the sugar-bush, for a grand frolic. The new sugar, or syrup, the grand incentive, linked sweetness long continued, yet all too brief. Maple sugar was one of the principal products of Champion many years ago. Some counted tons as the result of one season's run. I am sorry to record that many of these fine maple orchards have been cut down for fuel for railroads, &c.

ROADS.

In the histories of Lewis, Jefferson and St. Lawrence counties, there are to be found many items, letters, &c., respecting roads and means of communication of this northern wilderness with the outside world, among them letters of Mr. Ogden and his efforts in this direction, survey of routes, &c. In N. Hubbard's journal he speaks of a visit of Mr. Ford, of Ogdensburg, to Steuben, while he (N. Hubbard) was still a resident there. He says he came through the wilderness to Baron Steuben's, his object being to find out the most eligible route for a road to Utica. At a later period, and after Mr. H. had come to Champion, in 1803, he says Abel French and Major Crary surveyed the fifth town. He or they came and engaged him to go with his ox team to convey the baggage of Messrs. Ogden and Hoffman to Ogdensburg. It is of this journey, to illustrate the difficulty of getting from one place to another, that I have been asked to transcribe this account: "There came about 1801 or 1802 to the Long Falls, (now Carthage,) en route for Ogdensburg, a party consisting of Messrs. Ogden and Hoffman and three ladies and attendants. They engaged me (N. Hubbard) to go with them through the intervening country with an ox team to transport their effects. The first day we succeeding in getting part of the way, to what is now called Antwerp. All were horse teams except mine. The next day I went forward with the ax-men, whose business it was to cut out the logs which had fallen across the road. The road had been opened the year before, either by the land holders, or by those who had purchased." To use his own language he also

Digitized by Google

says: "I reached one Hazelton's, about 4 o'clock P. M. Soon after I arrived there came on a tremendous thunder storm. The ladies and gentlemen with their escort were still behind. The horses and wagons mired down in the soft ground. They were all obliged to alight, and make the best of their way on foot through the drenching rain and deep mud. They were so encumbered with their cloaks, shaws, umbrellas, etc., etc., that they finally cast them away, and came on without them to Mr. Hazelton's shanty, where they dried their clothing as well as they could, and made themselves as comfortable for the night as circumstances would admit, after such a thorough drenching. From here they hired ox teams, and sent the horses back, oxen being more reliable for wilderness travel. The next day the ladies were transferred to my wagon, and continued with me to the end of our long journey. We went on pretty well through this day, stopping at night at a shanty made by the men who cut the road. By this time our provisions were all gone, and we were very hungry. One of the ladies found a little flour among their stores, and of it she made and baked a cake, sharing it with all, partially appeasing their hunger, so that they were enabled to bear it pretty well until they reached a house near the Oswegatchie river. There they spent the night. Next morning they went to the crossing place, where men were hired to make a raft, upon which the wagons, the baggage and ladies and gentlemen were taken over. But how to get the cattle over was the next difficulty. They could swim, but when driven into the stream they would directly swim around and come out again where they went in. The men were in great perplexity, not knowing what to do in such a dilemma. I said to them I will drive them over. I took off my clothes, and put on a tow frock, such as ploughmen used to wear in those days, chained the cattle together and drove them in, following myself with whip in hand, driving them across successfully. Then I resumed my load of ladies and went on to Ogdensburg. We found Mr. Ford living in one of the old barracks made by the French, in the old French war. Having accomplished the object of the journey, spending one night and being refreshed by food, shelter and rest, I started to recross the wilderness which lay between me and my home. Re-crossed the river on our raft, had no difficulty with our oxen returning, as they swam the rivers like veterans. Being unincumbered with baggage, we made the journey in three days."

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES,

BY WILLIAM FAYEL, ESQ., OF ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI.

[Read before the Jefferson County Historical Society, by the Hon. Albert D. Shaw, on January 12, 1887.]

After so long a delay in not answering your letter of an old date, the only apology I have to offer is that after cudgeling my brains, I came to the conclusion that at this distance of time and place I could furnish nothing of interest worthy of consideration by your Society. I am very glad to hear that you have founded such a Society for the collection and preservation of historical memorials of the County, and I think it high time that it should be done. Though late in the day, when all the original pioneers and old settlers are dead, yet the experience of other towns shows that upon the descendants of these pioneers devolves the task of recalling their virtues and recounting their doings, which, at the time, they thought or cared nothing about preserving for the use of those who came after them. You ask me to contribute such material as I may have preserved, or such articles of my own bearing on the subject, which I regret to say I am unable to do.

I have owned numerous pamphlets relating to events in Jefferson County, but these have been lost or destroyed. The first of this description I remember reading, was the trial and execution of Evans, with a woodcut showing him on the gallows. The gallows and the rope were for many years preserved in the attic of the old court-house. Evans was a soldier of 1812, and one of the sentinels who stood guard on the beach at Sackets Harbor when the British landed at Horse Island. He slaughtered his victims with an ax, while defending his own house, and ought not to have suffered the extreme penalty for acting in self-defense.

I have in my possession a thin volume published, I think, in Albany, containing the address of J. Le Ray De Chaumont, before the Jefferson County Agricultural Society in 1829; also a similar address by Vincent Le Ray in 1830, and embracing also

Digitized by Google

the proceedings of the State Agricultural convention at Albany in 1837, with the address of Mr. James LeRay, who was chosen the president. This volume I will enclose for your Society if you should have no other copy.

As to contributions of my own, of any historical value, I have to report only a beggarly account. In the main such articles were devoted to local politics and the "potato rot." I remember sending to Elder Green of the Journal, the Seven Day Baptist preacher, a report of Silas Wright's first speech in the Polk and Dallas campaign, made at Gouverneur, and the old elder being a whig, cut the report down to a "printer's stick-full." James F. Starbuck, of Watertown, made the opening speech at Gouverneur. A week or two after, Wright made his celebrated speech at Watertown, which was reported in short-hand for the Albany Argus, by Sherman Croswell, and which furnished the free trade heresies for Greeley to pick at all the rest of that exciting campaign.

THE CAVERNS ON BLACK RIVER.

About 1852 or 1853, Dr. Franklin B. Hough commenced gathering material for his History of Jefferson County. He was calculated from qualifications and industry to perform such a work, and it is now a source of great satisfaction that he did it at a time when so many of the old pioneers and actors were still on the stage. Hough, in pursuit of his materials, visited cemeteries and consulted town records. I accompanied him on these explorations for materials in our section of the County, and I know, as he told me in Albany, he was obliged to discard much that was interesting matter and which now never can be recovered, for the reason that it would swell his volume to an inordinate size. In order to get accurate information, I spent a week with him in exploring the caverns of Jefferson County. We explored the cave at Watertown (at one time I think called Bonaparte's cave, from a visit to it by Joseph Bonaparte,) and also the caverns at Brownville and Dexter. The Watertown cave we found very much contracted in area, from the exaggerated reports of its extent, and we took the unnecessary precaution of unrolling a ball of twine as we progressed, in order to find our way back to the entrance. There were few stalactites, they mostly having been broken off and removed, but in one apartment there was a tabular block,

Digitized by Google

white as the purest alabaster, on which there was set a profusion of little wine-shaped cups, fashioned by the drippings from above, and filled with limpid water, pure as nectar, fit drink for the gods. Dr. Hough gathered up a quantity of what he called "agaric mineral," a substance resembling the white, crumbling cheese made from loppered milk.

The cavern at Brownville is in the southern bluff of Black River, a mile and one half above the village, and seemed little known to the inhabitants in the vicinity. The remarkable feature of this cave is the series of parallel avenues large enough to drive a horse and buggy through them, and these are crossed at right angles by other avenues like the streets of a city. The cave at Dexter is but a narrow gorge in the rocks, partially open to the sky and roofed with large fragments of broken strata. I contributed to the Journal two or three separate articles respecting these caves, referring to the object in exploring them, and Dr. Hough said the reference to him materially assisted him among the people in prosecuting his researches. Hough's sketch of the caves in his book was very brief. I was with him when he wrote it. He spent on the description about half an hour, which cost us three separate days to obtain.

And here I wish to record the ambition that actuated Dr. Hough in this peculiar line, which he proved to be so well adapted from inclination and acquirements that fitted him for the task. He actually made a proposition in all sincerity, to join him in the scheme of collecting the material and writing the history of every County in the State on the plan of his Jefferson County history. "Such a labor," he said, "would require a life to perform; but what a monument it would be," he added, "to our industry; it would make a pile of books higher than our heads."

ANCIENT LACONIA.

But to come to matters above ground in which the historian is more particularly interested. Portions of the present territory of Jefferson County have been camping grounds of Jesuit missionaries and of war expeditions under Champlain, Frontenac, De La Barre, and others of which few memorials remain, as their occupation was but transient. Such facts which have been pre served belong to the history in common to that section of country,

Digitized by Google

and may be found in the documentary history of New York and other like publications. In reverting to this period, that of the early French and Indian wars and that in which the great English grants were made, you are aware that Jefferson County, (the then territory,) was once a part and included in the province of Laconia by virtue of the grant made in 1629 by the Plymouth company to Sir Ferdinand George and Captain John Mason. That grant embraced all the vast tract of land between Lakes Champlain and George and the centre of Lake Ontario. The grant actually raked in Jefferson County, and took it in on the same principle that Massachusetts and Connecticut were granted western limits to the Pacific seas. The Laconia grant was suffered to lie dormant on account of the continued wars between the French, English and Dutch, the latter being then in possession of the eastern portion of New York. Long preceding the advent of Europeans, a people existed of whom we know very little about. In the western country they erected mounds, but in the east they built earthworks, of which traces remain in Jefferson County.

EARTHWORK AT SANFORDS CORNERS.

I remember distinctly the ancient earthwork at Sanfords Corners. It was located in a sandy valley adjacent to a creek. When I first saw it in 1831, the embankments were four to six feet high, and forming a quadrangle, in which were enclosed large pine trees, said to be over 600 years old, so that it would not have been a fortification derived from the French and Indian wars.

When the snow was from two to three feet deep, the embankments capped with snow were seen rising above the enclosure and surrounding plain. Pieces of broken pottery, pipes, parched corn, human skulls and fresh water shells were found in digging, the same as usual in such ancient works. I once showed to Prof. Ebenezer Emmons, who made the geological survey of that district, samples of these specimens, including fragments of skulls, but he could offer no satisfactory explanation. These ancient occupants left no inscriptions or written memorials.

"They had no poet, and they died."

He could expatiate at length on the quite recent geological period, when the waters of Lake Ontario occupied a larger basin, at a period when in all probability a branch of the St. Lawrence

Digitized by Google

River flowed through the valley, as is shown by the erosion and water-worn appearance of the lime stone ledges in the town of LeRay, Pamelia and Brownville, at a time coeval with the foundation of the Ridge road and other gravel deposits along the borders of the lake, but he could give no accounts of the still more recent events connected with the origin of our prehistoric period.

RECENT INDIAN FOOT PRINTS.

Passing by these old Mound Builders and French excavators, and the early wars of the French and Iroquois who have left so few visible traces of their conflicts, we approach a time more recent, when the Abbe Picquet erected Fort Presentation, near the present site of Ogdensburg. This was about the middle of the last century, when the northern part of Jefferson County was the favorite war path for marauding expeditions of French and Indians into the upper settlements of the Mohawk. They returned by the same route, bringing such prisoners as they had captured. The whole region was then an unbroken wilderness.

The usual route from the St. Lawrence, was up the Oswegatchie in boats through Black Lake, and by a short carrying place past the present site of Rossie, they again launched their canoes on the Indian river, and proceeding to the falls at Theresa, where another carrying place led them up the sources of the Indian river, and across to the Black river, whence they struck the Mohawk or West Canada creek and made their irruptions into the settlements, killing and scalping the defenseless inhabitants, and escaping with the plunder and such prisoners as they captured. A cove on the river below Theresa falls is still called Indian landing, so known from time immemorial, and on an elevated point above the falls were old trees bearing marks made by the tomahawk, indicating a remote period at which according to tradition prisoners were tied and tortured. Old Sixberry, who lived to be near a hundred years old, gave his testimony to the statement, which he probably heard repeated by the old Indian warriors. These trees were standing as late as 1831. Above the upper fall at that date a path was seen deeply worn by the Indians between the ledge and the water's edge, made by war and hunting parties, doubtless hundreds of years

Digitized by Google

before. At the upper falls also there were seen obscure images and Indian inscriptions in the sandstone, which were destroyed in blasting for Ranney's mill.

That region was the heart of the hunting grounds of the Six Nations, and after the revolution it was visited by hunting and trapping parties. The Indian river for 18 miles below the falls, was a sluggish stream, coursing through and overflowing extensive marshes, the home of the otter, fisher, mink and muskrat.

The channel of Black River was too swift and rocky for these fur-bearing animals, and the Indian River was the favorite resort for trapping parties. As late as 1831, 1832 and 1833, I have seen bands of thirty and forty of the Oneida and Brotherton tribes, packed with their traps, guns and outfit, arrived on their animal hunt and trapping expeditions. They left Oneida following the main roads along in the month of March, when the snow was still deep, accompanied by their squaws, and all wearing white woolen blankets, the color of snow. When they struck the military road the men would get drunk as lords at Job Armstrong's tavern, and I have seen them tumble over by the side of the road in the snowbanks as helpless as sheep. I think in 1833 was the last when the Oneidas ceased visiting our section, as they were then about that time removed to Green Bay by the government, and now a very small remnant of this ancient tribe are living in the Indian Territory.

THE FIRST SETTLERS.

The existence of the civil and political division known as Jefferson County dates back to about 1800, at which time pioneers began to arrive. Watertown was settled about that time, and Brownville by the Browns, perhaps a year or two before. All the present territory of Jefferson west of Black River, then was a part of Mexico, in the present County of Oswego, and the first settlers came in by that way.

The nearest grist mill was at Vera Cruz, now Texas, in the township of Mexico, built by George Scriba and so far away that the pioneers of Watertown pounded their corn for bread Indian fashion, with a pestle in a hollow stump. When a boy I heard old Mr. Cowan, who built the first mill in Watertown, and who in

Digitized by Google

the thirties lived in Theresa, broken down with age and poverty, relate interesting particulars of the discomforts and privations endured by the pioneers.

The first settlers on the east side of the river principally came in by the old State road via. Whitestown, Boonville, Turin and the Long falls on the Black river. In the town of LeRay the first settlers, among whom were the Ingersons, Harts, Scovills and others, came from Saratoga County. I have heard the mother of Ezra and Isaac Ingerson, who was still living at an advanced age in 1883, relate startling incidents of the old French war on Lake Champlain. She remembered the Putnam and Rodgers rangers, and told of their exploits. Old settlers have recounted their adventures in following the blind roads and paths through the wilderness in search of their destination. While camped at night the wolves howled around them, and were frightened away by hurling firebrands into the pack. They infested the log cabins of the settlers with their nocturnal howls. On one occasion a fawn that was chased by them sought shelter by rushing through the blanket door of Grandfather Cooper's cabin, and was saved from being devoured. Besides the dangers from wild beasts, another fact illustrative of the privations endured by the early settlers in the "howling wilderness" is the following, related to me by Raney Cooper, of his father, William Cooper, Sr., one of the earliest settlers in Pamelia and LeRay. The first winter there was little or no hay or provender for cattle, which had to feed on browse. For oxen which worked, it was necessary to feed them a little hay "for the cud," and Mr. Cooper went on foot to Champion, 18 miles, and brought a bundle of hay on his back over the snow and ice for his oxen.

At that time, say 1807, there were no stock laws, and in the summer season the cattle had an unlimited range of the woods to graze. One evening the eldest daughter of Mr. Cooper, then seven years old, was sent to bring home the cow for milking. Some two or three miles from the homestead, she found the cow lying down, so that the bell could not be heard. It grew dark, and as the wolves began their howling, she dared not undertake to find her way through the woods, so she laid down beside the old cow and slept till morning. Her folks were greatly alarmed at her absence meantime, and had instituted a search.

Digitized by Google

Hundreds of similar incidents, only important as illustrative of the primitive condition of the early pioneers, should be preserved; but it was not my intention to attempt to enter upon or recall such reminiscences.

JAMES LERAY.

To James LeRay De Chaumont, history must accord a large and paramount part in the settlement and development of Jefferson County, especially the northern portion. The history of his life is well known, and I believe a good sketch is contained in Hough's book. I desire to recall some particulars not so well known. The sale and settlement of his lands, and his extensive plans for opening roads, the erection of mills and bridges, required money, and funds came in slowly from sales to actual settlers at two dollars per acre and less.

LeRay established his residence at LeRayville in 1807, but in 1811 we heard of him in France, very active and persistent in the sale of his lands in large tracts to wealthy purchasers, and he became known in Paris as the "great land speculator." A glimpse of LeRay at that time is given in the statement of Vincent Nolte, who says that LeRay, who had sold to Mr. David Parish the greater portion of his newly acquired lands in St. Lawrence County, and who had been brooding for years over the unproductive portion of them, was now according to the French proverb, "L'appetit vient en mangeat," keenly intent on making further sales. He followed close on the heels of Parish from Amsterdam to Paris, and with his maps, calculations and plans filling his pockets, took dinner with Parish at a celebrated restaurant, where Mr. Nolte, Mr. Labouchere, (a partner of Parish,) and other distinguished gentlemen were present. Mr. LeRay expatiated to such a degree in relation to the immense prospective advantages of his lands, that Labouchere, who could not fail to see through the whole business, suddenly turned to Parish, and remarked that he would sooner or later have to rue his heavy purchases of lands, etc. Mr. LeRay at once comprehended that his fine projects did not take in this direction, and remained silent. After he left, Labouchere told Nolte that he always wished to cut short the talk of Mr. LeRay and all other similar speculators, and to keep his house clear of foolish projects. Subsequent to the war of 1812, LeRay pushed his improvements

Digitized by Google

with a good deal of vigor, but from a concurrence of various adverse causes he met with discouragement, which causes are thus adverted to by him in his address as president of the Agricultural Society in 1829. In this address he singularly enough deplores the invention of steamboats, "because it produced the unexpected and unnatural effect, equal almost to the prolongation of the ocean 1,000 miles into Louisiana and the territories adjoining to it, thereby diverting emigration from the Black river country. The completion of the Erie canal also, he said, had a deleterious effect in turning emigration towards the fertile lands of the west. Added to these causes which retarded the growth of settlement, he cites three others, viz., the rapid and constant fall in the price of wheat, which in the end of 1816 and the beginning of 1817, commanded $2, was reduced to four shillings, and remained so until the last 12 months, (1828;) the resolutions of congress reducing the price of government lands instead of increasing the price, as it could be expected of those, which by their new facilities of communication were rendered so much more valuable, and the restrictive laws of the British government, preventing not only the exportation into Canada, but even the navigation of St. Lawrence within their limits.

But he sees a bright prospect ahead. The opening of the Oswego canal will facilitate transportation to eastern markets, and in the winter season, when the Erie canal is frozen up, our farmers will have excellent roads by sleigh to the same markets. He advises the clearing up of wild lands at a time when potash is bringing a good price, and inculcates the raising of cattle and the introduction of new breeds of stock, a sagacious advice which followed and has so much enriched the farmers of Jefferson County. LeRay was great and good, but his name is comparatively unknown to the present generation of Americans. He habitually abstained from politics, and never cast a vote while in this country.

Had he mixed more in politics he would, like his friend Albert Gallatin, also a native-born Frenchman, have won like him perhaps a national reputation. Mr. LeRay made his farewell visit to Jefferson County in 1832, on which occasion he visited Alexandria Bay, Plessis and Theresa, towns founded and named by him. He stopped with Jason Clark, at Plessis, and spent two hours at our house with my father, one of his old employes.

Digitized by Google

THE WAR OF 1812.

It seems to me that the war of 1812 furnished many incidents in the history of Jefferson County that should be collected and preserved. At this distance of time, we can have little conception of the terror and alarm that pervaded the settlements, very sparsely inhabited, in constant apprehension of partisan attacks from British red-coats, or their more merciless Indian allies.

All the country north of the settled portions of the township of LeRay, was then an unbroken wilderness extending down the St. Lawrence border to Ogdensburg, and nightly in imagination was heard the hostile yell of the relentless savages. Block houses were constructed for defense, and the shelter of women and children in case of threatened attack. One or two block houses were built on West creek in the town of LeRay, and an account of these with the families who depended on them for protection, should be recovered and preserved before it is forever too late. When Wilkinson's army were wintering in 1814 at French Mills, after the ill-fated expedition down the St. Lawrence, the farmers of LeRay and Lewis County did a thriving business in transporting provisions at great expense for the army from Sackets Harbor to French Mills. The weather was exceedingly cold, and the snow over three feet deep.

In the month of February the army vacated French Mills, part going to Plattsburg, and Gen. Brown's division to Sackets Harbor. Squire James Shurtleff, our neighbor at Theresa, but at that time living in LeRay, once informed me that he with 300 or 400 other farmers went in sleighs to French Mills to bring the soldiers to Sackets Harbor. The road followed was by Antwerp, Russell and Hopkinton, as there was then no passable route along the St. Lawrence, the military road, though cut through from Sackets Harbor to Ogdensburg before the war, was not opened and worked till 1823. Squire Shurtleff gave me the names of all the LeRay people with him on that business. They were the pioneers of the town, in the prime of life, and most of them had belonged to the gallant militia company under Captain Ezra Ingerson, who repaired to the defense of Sackets Harbor in May, 1813. He said at French Mills the division going to Plattsburg marched on foot to guard the stores that were sent in that direc-

Digitized by Google

tion, fairly blocking the roads. The sleighs with Brown's division were the last to leave, and the rear was threatened by British detachments from the Canada side. Some of the teamsters were cut off, but on the whole they had rather a jolly time, and were paid four dollars a day and rations. Thus, as Jefferson County under the direct tax of $3,000,000 levied by the government the year before, had to pay $4,610 as her quota, many of the tax-payers got some of it back in the way stated. It is not many years since, that we saw Henry Taggart's and Grandfather Cooper's woods in LeRay, the white oak stumps from which the timber was cut and hauled to Sackets Harbor, to build Commodore Chauncey's ship, the Superior, and that other stupendous log heap, the New Orleans, which rotted on the stocks, and was demolished a few years ago. About 1845, there lived at Evans Mills, the man then of middle age, who was, or claimed to be, the "drummer boy," who at the battle of Sackets Harbor, rushed up to the British Acting Deputy Quartermaster General Captain A. Gray, after being shot, and received from the dying officer his gold watch. What was that drummer's name ?

I have talked with scores of men who took part in that battle, which was considered a big thing at the time. Take it to us, who were born since that war, say about 1835, how remote seemed the events, yet but twenty years had elapsed the same period of time that has elapsed since the rebellion, but to the participants in the latter, how near it seems to them, how short the intervening time, and the events as fresh as if having occurred yesterday. But those born since, I notice, it appears to them vastly more remote and associated in their minds with the histories of the past.

Respecting the attack on Sackets Harbor, I have heard some interesting particulars of the action of the British fleet the day before the attack, from the mouth of Capt. Elihu H. Shepard, a wealthy gentlemen who died in St. Louis some eight years ago. He also left a published statement with his daughter in an autobiography to the same effect, which, in all the histories of that battle, I have not seen so clearly set forth, or even alluded to.

I may premise by stating that Capt. Shepard then lived with his father, Abel Shepard, an old merchant and trader in the East

Digitized by Google

Indies, who purchased 300 acres of land in Henderson, and settled down there in 1807, building a house on the lake shore six miles from Sackets Harbor. Elihu, his son, at the age of 17 was among the first to volunteer under Capt. McNitt and went with him on the expedition from Gravelly Point to Gananoque, where they recaptured and brought back fourteen American prisoners, held in violation of Gov. Prevost's proclamation, allowing aliens a certain time to leave Canada after the declaration of war. Shepard was present at the capture and spiking of the guns on Queenstown Heights, where he was wounded, and he was also at the debarkation of Gen. Pike, at Little York, and was struck senseless and badly wounded by a missile hurled by the same explosion of the enemy's magazine which killed Gen. Pike. After being returned by a heartless surgeon as fit for duty, he was sent to his regiment on the Niagara peninsula, and was in the shameful affair in which Generals Winder and Chandler were taken prisoners, and on the 24th of May was discharged on a surgeon's certificate and a month's pay. He was then sent to Sackets Harbor on the small, swift schooner, Lady of the Lake, arriving there the night before the British fleet appeared in Black River Bay. About noon on the 28th the fleet appeared in view, and all the able-bodied men in the vicinity ran to the defense of Sackets Harbor, Lieut. Chauncey having arrived in advance of the fleet, firing alarm guns.

From his father's house Capt. Shepard could see all the maneuvers of the fleet, and that, although the wind was fair for them to sail, into the harbor, it stood still, and the British were seen landing men on the western peninsula. The object was soon learned of the men being landed there. A regiment of United States troops in fourteen boats were coasting along the peninsula, headed for Sackets Harbor, and the British posted some troops and Indians there to prevent the landing, so they might capture them. The United States soldiers, seeing this, knew at once the fleet was not ours, and ran their boats ashore and made their escape, passing through the enemy and around the bay, and by Mr. Shepard's house that day to Sackets Harbor, where they assisted in fighting the British next morning.

"The British," says Capt. Shepard, "spent three hours in this maneuver, while there was a fine wind to carry them to the

Digitized by Google

Harbor. To make amends for lost time, they directed their course thitherward with all sails set, but the wind was falling fast, and soon ceased to blow, so that when the fleet was six miles from the town the lake became as still as a pan of milk."

The captain says it was a grand sight, and very gratifying to see a British fleet prepared for battle, becalmed in one of the prettiest bays of the globe, with every sail spread, yet all hanging as loosely as a lady's apron. The British fleet thus remained in front of his father's house from 5 P. M. until dark, distant between two and three miles, while thousands viewed it from the shore on all sides, wishing that our fleet that had gone up the lake would return and find those fellows there, thinking it would improve the scene. But there were no telegraphs in those times, to apprise Commodore Chauncey of the situation. Had they attacked the town that afternoon the British would doubtless accomplished more than they did, as several detachments of militia on the way to the Harbor, did not arrive until during the night. Their purpose was to destroy the shipping, and plunder the American stores and guns, and re-capture the spoils taken at York, which were unnecessarily destroyed next day by the undue haste of Lieut. Chauncey in obeying instructions.

Before the sun went down, all the women and children were removed from the vicinity of the lake and all the men able to fight were in ranks on their way to the points designated for defense. Capt. Shepard's father had command of the picket-boat guard, and he proposed to go on duty with him, but his father refused, because owing to former wounds he was able to row with but one hand. He therefore placed himself once more under his old commander, Capt. McNitt, who was posted to protect the left flank of the line of battle near the shore. Capt. McNitt had about one hundred men in his company, thirty of whom had seen service. The transactions of that day are familiar in history.

Capt. Shepard made a visit to his old Commander, Capt. McNitt, then over eighty years of age and keeper of the light-house near where they fought on the morning of the 29th of May, 1812. As to Capt. Shepard, he commanded a company in the Mexican war, serving with Gen. Sterling Price. He died in St. Louis leaving an estate estimated at a million, and was buried on the old homestead at Henderson Harbor, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

THE EARLY FRENCH IMMIGRANTS.

Your suggestion that something be written up about the old French settlers, is a good one, and I have no doubt will be done by some one better posted than I am. At this distance of time and place, without notes or memoranda to freshen recollection, I can do no more than throw out some rambling thoughts, of no historical value for your purposes.

I suppose we have all that is to be known from Hough's histories of Jefferson and Lewis Counties, about the Castorland colony, which migrated during the French revolution, about the same time with that other colony of French that settled at Gallipolis, on the Ohio river. The latter were cleaned out by the Indians after St. Clair's defeat, while the Castorland colony came to grief from the bad management of speculators and the want of adaptation to grapple with the wilderness. They came with a romantic turn and knew nothing about clearing land like the Yankees, who were brought up to it. They incurred the enormous expense of digging up stumps instead of allowing them to rot, and tapped the sugar trees in summer, inserting robinets, with cocks to turn off the flow of sap at pleasure. The Chassanis tract from Beaverton in Lewis, to Point Peninsula in Jefferson, fell into the hands of LeRay, one of the stockholders. The members of the colony broke up and dispersed, some going to France, and a few settling down at Long Falls, or Carthage. At the latter place, in company with Caleb Lyon, we had a talk with one of these old settlers of Castorland. I think his name was Bettis or Baptis. The old man had just returned from a visit to France, after an absence of fifty years. He said at the home of his boyhood he found no person he ever knew, his kin were all dead, and after spending one day he turned mournfully on his heels and hurried back to Carthage to spend the remainder of his days.

To the influence of Mr. LeRay, Jefferson County is indebted to the encouragement of a considerable French immigration from time to time. A large number of dependants and overseers in charge of his various enterprises and avocations came over, and in due time married and settled down as farmers and useful citizens. Most of these had served in the wars under Bonaparte. Among the number were Ross, Dominique, Bouverain, Feyel,

Digitized by Google

Hebert, the Blancs and many others. LeRay built a powde
mill, which manufactured a coarse grained article of most exce
lant staying qualities, because it was slow to go off. The dow
fall of Napoleon brought over many distinguished exiles, some
whom made investments and remained permanently. Among the
were Joseph Bonaparte, and subsequently Achille Murat, Jose
Boyer, John Lafarge, Dehaffolie, Madame De Fariette. At C
Vincent several prominent officers of Napoleon's army w
induced to settle, among them, Count Real General Rolland a
Louis Peugnet, of whom a good account was given in a publi
tion by E. H. Pratt. A son of Mr. Peugnet is a promin
business man now, living in St. Louis. I may just add in t
connection, that Gen. Beauregard, the confederate gene
informed me that when a young man he learned the swo
exercise from Mr. Peugnet, who was a skilled master of fenci
I spent the winter of 1852 at Cape Vincent, and heard the st
repeated of Count Real's floating down the river, disrobed, a
lying flat on the bottom of his boat, and indulging his imaginati
in the luxury of reading the latest French novels.

That winter the town was in a flutter of expectancy over t
railroad that was in process of building toward that point.
number of French families also arrived that winter from Par
who had been compelled to leave in consequence of the usurp
tion of Louis Napoleon. Among the number was M. Paguerr
somewhat distinguished as the secretary of the provisiona
government of February, 1848, and had been accorded a delib
erative voice in that government. He occupied the famou
"Cup and Saucer" house, where I called upon him. He was a
a table surrounded by some twenty gabbling ladies and gentle
men drinking wine. He was very polite and very obliging i
giving lively accounts of recent transactions in the French capital
which are now of no interest. Mr. Paguerre, I believe, started a
newspaper at the Cape called the Courrier des Lac.

About three miles from Cape Vincent, toward Chaumont,
there was a settlement of French, who I think were from Alsace,
and came to this country about 1830. They were very devout
Catholics, industrious and docile, somewhat clannish and uneducated. On their first arrival the men wore a blouse of blue cloth
with collar and sleeve cuffs embroidered with coarse white thread.
I knew among the Branchs and Votrans, whose sons Fowfan and

Digitized by Google

Pierre worked in our parts. Thesc people, with their shot guns, spent their leisure time *a la chasse*, and did not disdain in bagging among the game, corbeau or crows, upon which they feasted with a relish.

Another lively French settlement made about 1830, was that of the Croissant neighborhood, situated in LeRay, between Evans Mills and the military road. When I first passed through it in the spring of 1831, there were many evidences of French taste seen in the wicket fences and galleries surrounding some of the residences. These people were prominent in the wars of Napoleon, and lived in the memories of the past. There was a chamberlain of the emperor whose name has escaped me. Dominique, who was in the disastrous retreat from Moscow, was a gallant old grenadier and loaned our folks his account of that ill-fated expedition. There was living at that time there an aged gentleman, a portrait painter, who had been the pupil of David. The walls of his house were hung with over a hundred portraits of the emperor and his marshals and other dignitaries of the empire, filling every niche in the dwelling. His venerable wife wore a black silk cap, and was equally charming and chatty, with her honored consort. To find such a fine gallery of art, in the woods, was a surprise. I wonder what became of it and the owners? Perhaps Mr. Croissant, one of your supervisors, can throw some light on the subject, and give a more particular account of the prominent French people of the Croissant settlement.

The Shauftys, who first lived in that neighborhood, were from Alsace, and came in 1830, passing through Paris during the three days' revolution of that year. Their daughter, Julia, who lived with us, never tired of telling about the barricades and the scenes of blood which she witnessed in the streets of Paris, and the more pleasant figure of Lafayette on his white horse.

OLD HUNTERS.

In a copy of Lindley Murray's English Reader, published by Benjamin Cory, at Watertown, there was appended at the close a thrilling account of a fight with panthers by Jairus Rich, about 1824. The scene of the encounter was on Hyde Lake, which was, I suppose, then in the town of LeRay afterwards Alexandria. Though the account lacked the mellow ripeness of

Digitized by Google

age imparted to the Pomfret story of Putnam and the wolf, yet being published in a school book had a wide circulation among youthful readers. A noted hunter was old Sixberry, who died a few years ago, aged a hundred years. He had the honor of having a beautiful lake near Indian River named after him. He was noted as an Indian killer in his day. He came from the Mohawk country, and long after the Revolution, he waylaid, it was said, many a red man, not knowing or caring that the war was over. In his old age, for many years, he would haul his boat overland to Theresa falls and spend weeks fishing and trapping down Indian River, and that too, after he lost one leg by falling into a fire. He was generally accompanied by his sons. Enjoyment of the sport rather than profit, was his object.

Another famous hunter was old Adams, who lived many years between Stone Mills and Lafargeville, in the town of Orleans. He had the reputation of killing more deer and bears than any other hunter in that region. In 1833 Hiram Becker and Mr. Robinson, of Watertown, had the contract of painting Mr. John Lafarge's large mansion near Lafargeville, which was afterwards turned into a Catholic seminary, and they bought out old Adams' farm and Bettermont's. Adams, who was a live personation of Cooper's Leather-Stocking, then moved to Catfish Falls, (Depauville.)

I was present when he left with his gun on his shoulder, leaving the family to haul the duds in a sleigh. A famous potato, well known for its productiveness, was named after him and was called the "Adams potato." He belonged to a family of hunters. One of his brothers left Kentucky in 1822, to join the revolutionists in Mexico. He was taken prisoner and died there. A number of years ago I met in St. Louis a son of the Jefferson County Adams, who came on a visit to his son, Captain Adams, who was aid on Gen. Curtis' staff, and he informed me that his father lived up to a great age. He further told me that his father procured the seed of the Adams potato from his brother who was killed in Mexico, and carried it all the way in his pocket from Kentucky in the year 1818. A son of the Adams who lost his life in Mexico, died in St. Louis six years ago. He was a great hunter, and accompanied Capt. Boneville on his famous expedition about 1833.

Digitized by Google

THE ABORIGINES.

TRACES OF A PEOPLE LONG SINCE DEPARTED.

BY REV. W M. BEAUCHAMP.

[Read before the Jefferson County Historical Society, October 12, 1886.]

In the midst of present comforts and an advanced civilization, pressing forward to fresh discoveries and greater deeds, it is sometimes natural to take a backward glance. The future is full of hope; is the past altogether devoid of interest? And the answer is ready. Every history that is written, every legend that is preserved, every centennial celebration, every historical or antiquarian society, protests against the advice to "let the dead past bury its dead." The poet who wrote this made some mental reservation, when he wished the young to remember that,

> "Lives of great men all remind us
> "We can make our lives sublime,
> "And departing, leave behind us
> "Footprints on the sands of time."

I remember once seeing in the New York Historical Society's rooms, a fine double head in stone, perhaps of Janus. One face looked forward, full of the brightness of youth; one turned backward, it was that of a skeleton. But this is not the way in which we look to the past. It is dead, and yet it is full of living interest. Men wrought and builded; they warred and loved; they invented and destroyed, just as they do now, only in a different way; and sometimes we are curious to know what their ways were when they had not our tools to work with, or our many comforts. Who were they? and what were they, in many cases? We have not yet unlocked all the secrets of the past, but we have learned many that seemed absolutely lost not a century ago.

On a pleasant day in the year 1802, a solitary horseman was riding along a forest road in the southern part of Jefferson

Digitized by Google

County. He was still in the woods when noon came on, and thus records his solitary nooning: "Called at a large hemlock—bent down some friendly maples that my horse might gather the leaves. Inquired of my saddle-bags for some dinner—made a comfortable meal. Divided my dinner with my horse; as he was not accustomed to eating meat, gave him a double portion of bread." Then he resumed the saddle, and plodded on over a freshly cut highway, which he described as "a tedious, hilly, rooty, muddy, stumpy, solitary road."

This was the Rev. John Taylor, then on a missionary tour through the Mohawk and Black River country. He was a man of culture and keen observation, and his remarks on the religious and social condition of the region vary from the pathetic to the amusing. As far as I know his is the oldest record extant of the antiquities of Jefferson County, and he added to its value by the plans which he made. I suspect that these are sometimes much too neat in their outlines, and that a traveler in the woods, spending a brief time in examining ancient works, may not have been very exact in measurements and observations; but this is a common fault. It is to be regretted that many otherwise valuable accounts, in all parts of the country, are greatly exaggerated, and have given rise to repeated mistakes. In recent days the famous but fabled Elephant Mound of Wisconsin is a striking example.

Under date of the first September, Mr. Taylor said: "I came upon the south branch of Sandy Creek, about three miles from the lake, crossed the river, turned to the east; in about half a mile came to the old fort, examined it, and found myself lost in conjecture. * * This town, and undoubtedly all this country, has been in some ancient period thickly inhabited. In many places there are evident marks of houses having stood so thick as to join each other. The remains of old fire places built of stones—wells evidently dug and stoned to a considerable depth; and the remains of old forts and entrenchments, are all evidences of this fact. The fort on the south branch is ploughed, and the old fire-places appear to have been about two rods apart, throughout the whole. The earthenware of a peculiar structure and of singular material, is scattered over the ground. The point of a sword—2 edges—about 1½ foot long—was found last spring in ploughing in the fort. The fortification is regularly

Digitized by Google

built, with five sides and five gate-ways—is about 20 rods from the river upon the north bank; 1400 or 1500 rods to the north-east, near the north branch, is another fort, west of which 150 or 200 rods there is an entrenchment lately found, half a mile in length in a straight line, and also a breastwork. Two and one-half miles north of this is another fort, regularly built, containing about 10 acres. Upon all these works the trees are of equal dimensions with those around. I measured one, and found it 4 feet in diameter, and saw some which had fallen and were almost consumed, which appeared to be of equal dimensions, and which grew upon the highest parts of the fort. The people frequently find pipes, something in the form of German pipes."

Aside from the size of the trees—a doubtful measure of antiquity—we know that all the Indian earth-works of Jefferson County must have been abandoned nearly 300 years ago at least, and some of them much longer. The description is that of Indian relics, aside from the sword point which was probably accidental. The pottery, stone fire-places and pipes all seem Indian. His diagram is an exact pentagon, with the gateways accurately placed. He goes on to give other evidences of white occupation, saying, "European productions, and such as would be left by an improved people, are found here, as currants black and red, angelica, plantain, English parsley, high balms, peppermint, and indeed almost everything which is found on the Connecticut river. Mr. Hackley tells me that between the Black river and the St. Lawrence, there are the same marks of former settlements as here. There are forts built in the same form, and all the marks of a society different from that of the Indians. * * * I am told by the people here that pieces of broken brick are in all the lands they plough.

It will be observed that this is hearsay, and no subsequent observers have mentioned forts north of Black river, except in LeRay. The broken bricks were probably Indian pottery in the main, and the fields then ploughed were somewhat limited. The occurrence of certain plants is not surprising, with French and English forts close by, and their frequent camps along the shore. These general statements therefore are of little importance.

In other ways we might have looked for some signs of early European life here, when we remember the fondness of the

Digitized by Google

French for forest life, for Fort Frontenac was built at Kingston in the 17th century, and before the year 1700 several large French armies had coasted Lake Ontario. In one way, therefore, we are not surprised when Mr. Taylor tells us that "there are in the marsh, hewn and square timbers which have been dug up many feet from the surface, and where this people mow. A bateau has also been dug up from a considerable depth under the surface, half a mile from the lake in the marsh." How these came there can easily be seen, but how the first settler come to dig so deeply in such a spot is by no means so clear. I think we should take off a few from the many feet.

I make a note also on the time Mr. Taylor gave to his own personal observations. It is probable that his first date of September 1st should be August 31st; otherwise we have two entries of the same date. As it stands, on September 1st he traveled 27 miles through the wilderness, by a wretched road, before he came to the first fort which he examined. Then he rode 4 miles to the north branch, which seems to end the day. But, taking the same data again, he then rides 1½ miles into the woods to examine another and much larger fort, a thing hardly possible the same afternoon.

His plan and account of this second fort are of much interest. He says: "I have this day rode a mile and a half into the woods to examine the remains of another fort, and I am truly thrown into a wilderness of conjecture. The fort lies upon two sides of a small creek between the north and the south branches of Sandy Creek. It is an irregular fort, but built with a good deal of art. The ditch is at present in many places 4 feet below the surface. Standing in the ditch I find that I can just oversee the land in the fort. In one direction it is a hundred rods across, and on an average about 50 wide. There are a number of gateways. On both sides of the creek there are most singular walls. Upon the east side there is one redoubt, about 80 rods from one of the gateways. Some portions of the wall are doubled, or rather, there is an inner and an outer wall. The ground appears to be much broken up at the northeast corner, and looks as if there had been works within works. Within the walls upon each side of the creek there are wells, or peculiar springs which answer for wells. I am in doubt whether these appear-

Digitized by Google

ances are such as give sufficient evidence that they are the effect of art. Upon the west side of the creek the well is at the corner of the fort—and upon the top is about 9 rods round. It descends and is very steep until it comes to a point at the bottom. In the corner of this basin there is a living spring—the water rises and passes again into the ground."

His plan is unlike any other work so far east, and much resembles some of those in Ohio. The inner walls seem intended to defend the gateways. It is very likely that he may have mistaken some natural features for artificial banks in places. He may also have *estimated* the work at 100 rods in length, for it would be difficult to see over a quarter of a mile in thick woods, and he measured elsewhere by paces. His estimate is more than twice the length of any local work known. In his general plan he turns this fort around and alters its lines.

Mr. Taylor went thence northeast, and visited a fort in Adams, whose location is not precisely given, but which was 1½ miles from Sandy Creek, and apparently about 8 miles from the lake. He says: "This fort was built in the same manner with the others. It stands upon the east side of a marsh, which was evidently once a pond. The wall begins upon the top of the bank, and is 300 paces round to the bank where it ends. The base of the angle is 120 paces. Probably the bank was picketed. In this trench there is one dead tree that is almost ready to fall to pieces, which measured 4½ feet in diameter." His plan of this fort is simple.

He goes on to say: "I find by intelligent people, in whom I may confide, and who have seen them, that there are two other forts in this quarter. One lies on the forks of the north branch of Sandy Creek, 3½ miles southeast from the fort which I examined in this town—about 90 rods in diameter; and that there is another 3 miles to the northwest of the one I examined. This is an octagon, containing about 2 acres, with 2 entrenchments extending in different directions from the fort 20 rods. The whole of these works are made in solid rock, and are about 4 feet deep and 4 feet wide. This is a most stupendous work and could not have been effected without iron tools." The ditches which he had seen he thought must have been 8, 10 and 12 feet wide; and he decided that they could not have been made by the English or French.

Digitized by Google

On a branch of Sandy Creek, two and one-half miles from Black river in Watertown, he examined an old breast-work connecting two elevations, and ninety paces long. It enclosed a point of about three acres.

These are all that he particularly mentions, and the works cut in the rock, which he did not see, are recorded by no later observers. Had they existed they would have been remarkable indeed. I think some natural formation was mistaken for a work of art, or that the rock-hewn trenches of Fort Carlton had been transferred to another spot in some one's mind.

The accounts by Squier, Hough and others, are a little confused, but I give as orderly an enumeration as I well can from them.

The town of LeRay had a trace of a trench enclosure below the village of Black River, about ½ mile west, on low lands on the way to Watertown, where Squire describes the bank as 3 to 4 feet high, and the area 1¼ acres. Skeletons were found here, and the usual relics, including earthenware and celts. A larger one was a mile north, and 6 miles northeast of Watertown. This was lozenge shaped and also on low ground, having skeletons, pottery and shells. A similar one was three miles southwest of this, near Sanfords Corners, having sitting skeletons, pottery, and fine clay pipes. Others are alluded to by Squire.

In Pamelia were circular mounds on both sides of Perch Lake and on an island, which were two to four rods across and as many feet high, but depressed in the center. In Hounsfield there was a trench enclosure at the head of Black River Bay. A semi-circular work is mentioned by Hough in the township of Watertown, southwest of that place on lot 29, with another on the same lot. On the other hand, Squier describes one on Dry Hill, five miles southeast, which was six hundred feet long, with burnt stones, bones, pottery, arrows, celts and broken pipes. Hough speaks of one on lot 31, a half mile east of Burrville, with a bank across a point; and Squier describes it as the same distance west, with a bank and ditch, and with stone implements, beads, pottery and pipes. It would surprise me if his list proves entirely correct, unless the beads were bones. This seems the work mentioned by Mr. Taylor, and there was an open village site one mile north with stone fire-places. These fire-places are

Digitized by Google

simply collections of stone on which the fire was made. In Adams there was a large earthwork by the Watertown line, near Appling, which Squier describes as being on the second terrace, with seven gates and an outside ditch. This was 600 feet long, and had pits within. The skeletons found were in a sitting posture. A smaller enclosure was half a mile from Adams village, and about 500 hundred feet long. It is said to have produced pipes, pottery and beads. A silver star found here was probably accidental. Two miles north was another, larger than the one near Appling, from which it was 1½ miles distant.

In Barber's Historical Collections of New York, published in 1841, the many earthworks in Adams are mentioned, and the writer says: "There have also been discovered seven of the tumular remains of moderate height, with the ditch encircling them, an area from a half to two acres each."

In the northwest corner of Rodman, on lot 2, was a double elliptical bank, with a crescent-shaped space and a short bank reaching to a stream. A great quantity of charred corn was found in this. This charred corn was roasted enough to prevent its germinating, and when buried would keep for centuries. It is found all over the land.

There was an earthwork on lot 25, on the west line of Rodman and on the north bank of the north branch of Sandy Creek, above the junction of its branches. It was in Ellisburg that Rev. Mr. Taylor met with antiquities at first, and here have been found the most numerous remains. An earthwork near Belleville seems to have been one of these described by him, and it had several gateways. At the Ellis cemetery was a crescent-shaped work of two acres, somewhat irregular. Another irregular work has been mentioned on the south bank of Sandy Creek, three miles from its mouth, and may be the one described by Mr. Taylor as a pentagonal fort. Hough says there are several small sites in this town, and among those mentioned by Squier is one in the north part, 2½ miles west of Pierrepont Manor; also a larger one ¾ of a mile west of this, containing 8 acres. These are apparently those already mentioned at Ellis. Another was a mile south of this, and another at Clark's Settlement. There was another open site at Pierrepont Manor, which has been described to me by Mr. Winne, its former owner. In this were the usual relics, and many skeletons buried horizontally.

Digitized by Google

Barber says: "There are in the north part of the town some remains of ancient fortifications consisting of seven mounds, surrounded by ditches, varying from a half to two acres in area, stone instruments, as axes, wedges, knives, etc., ploughed up from time to time in the adjacent fields."

In Rutland, one mile from the west line and two miles from the river, a wall had a ditch and several gates. Skeletons were found in the ditch, and everywhere under the leaves, so that it may have been carried by assault. The work was irregular, and stone implements, pottery and charred corn were found. This town had several open sites.

In this town Barber says: "There is an old camp or fort near Watertown and Rutland line, situated on a hill surrounded by a hollow that seems to have been a ditch, enclosing about four acres of ground. Its form is an irregular oval. On one side is a triangular projection of 50 paces, terminating an acute angle, surrounded like the camp by an entrenchment." Human bones were found in this.

A work has been mentioned on Snow Shoe Island, near Sackets Harbor, and a French work on Six Town Point not far off.

There are bone pits in Brownville, Ellisburg and elsewhere, indicating Huron customs. In one three miles southeast of Watertown, were forty skeletons, and there was another in Rutland, near the Watertown line.

There is a traditional site on French creek, near Clayton, where the Oneidas say their ancestors at an early day destroyed a place known to them as the Fallen Fort. The well-known ruins of Fort Carlton, on the island below Cape Vincent, require no description, as they belong to the war of the revolution. I alluded to this fort, however, because its rock excavations may have originated the story of aboriginal entrenchments in the solid rock, of which Mr. Taylor speaks.

In digesting his plans that gentlemen made some evident mistakes, such as changing points of compass, but what he saw he described plainly, without attempts at effect. What he heard from others he had to tell as it was told him, and probably with some misunderstanding. In his general plan of the forks of the

Digitized by Google

two branches he reverses his large fort, and changes its lines, and the position of the breastwork of which he had been told. It would seem that his forest measurements were too great, as he makes this large fort 1650 by 825 feet, while the largest since recorded was from 600 to 800 feet long.

Mr. Twining writes me: "We have extensive vestiges of a much older race than those who built the forts and made the pottery. They are scattered along Black River, some six miles from Copenhagen and also on the hills back of Perch Lake, some ten miles from Watertown, on the farms of John Gayley and—Klock. On the latter are the largest and most perfect. They are the remains of camp bottoms, with a depression in the middle, with a true circle of camp refuse and burnt stones around them from two to five feet high, and with a diameter of from twenty to thirty feet. I have never found a piece of pottery in any of them, but plenty of flint chips." I think these will prove the foundations of circular lodges, such as some western Indians build.

I have thus enumerated the best known sites of Jefferson County, lying mostly south of Black River, and made up of earthworks, bone pits, and open sites. It is probable that about the shores and bays other small sites occur, but these represent the homes of most of its ancient inhabitants as recorded some years ago. Who were these people? I answer without hesitation, that in the main, though not entirely, they were members of the Huron Iroquois family, to which the Five Nations of New York belonged. Of many of the earthworks we have no very definite accounts, but a number have been figured by Squier and Hough, but they seem to have been angular, somewhat circular, or elliptical, and do not differ materially from those of the Onondagas; nor do their usual relics so far as I am aware. The bone pits, so marked a feature of the Hurons, Eries and Senecas, serve to connect them with the larger branches of the parent stock, and so do their regular fire-places. Their large works point out a strong people, not so far removed from their kindred as to have lost or deteriorated in any art; or so few in numbers as to have laid it aside. Competition held good among a savage people in the conveniences and elegances of life just as among us. Houses, weapons and adornments grew more elaborate as life become more settled, and population increased. And I hold it to be

Digitized by Google

true that every new colony of Huron Iroquois, as they pushed eastward, may have lost or laid aside for the time some attainment of their ancestors, unless they went at once in large force. In some respects the ancient inhabitants of Jefferson County would differ from the Hurons, but they may have retained some skill that the Onondagas lacked. It was the same with the Eries, Senecas and Cayugas for a time. An emigrant people almost always leave something behind which it takes time to regain, and there is plain evidences that the Indian nations have grown more barbarous as they advanced towards the Atlantic. For this reason we will find in Onondaga some early pipes and pottery a little less ornamental and polished than in some earlier settlements farther north; not always, however. The Indian who in one place make an elegant pipe of clay, could in another; only in a small community the spur of competition would be lacking. We build fine houses and have fine furniture because our neighbors have them, not always because we want them ourselves. It was not until the great migration came that the best workmen left their homes here. When their kindred, the Hurons, fought them on the one side, and their natural enemies, the Adirondacks, became victorious on the other, the Indians left Jefferson County, and art in Onondaga made a sudden advance in some ways; one easily seen.

In a general way it may be said that the lines of Indian migrations radiate from the northwest. If we draw lines through the territories of any people or their known lines of march, they converge on our northwest coast. Little irregularities there will be, as in the windings of rivers and mountain ranges, but the system of migration is very plain. Locally, Indian tradition asserts that both the Huron Iroquois and the Algonquin families came from the west. There is nothing more certain than that the former did, and probabilities favor the latter. Without discussing the question of their first origin, we may accept their story that they moved east in parallel lines; the great Algonquin family to the south and a little in advance; the Huron Iroquois to the north, less numerous and with fewer arts perhaps at first, but more inventive genius. They found the Mound Builders, so-called, filling the Mississippi and Ohio valleys, and perhaps drove them out of the latter very soon, but did not at once dispossess them further south. Then the Algonquins filled the northern

Digitized by Google

Atlantic states and New England, passing over into Canada, where they met the advance guard of the Iroquois. These meanwhile, had occupied Canada West as the Hurons, Neutrals and Tobacco nation; western New York and northern Ohio as the Eries and Senecas; Jefferson County as a people without an historic name, but the ancestors of the Onondagas at last; and the lower St. Lawrence as those called Mohawks at a later day. They had thrown out small and transient settlements among the lakes and rivers of central New York, and in some way had pushed a vigorous colony into Pennsylvania as the Andastes, and another into North Carolina as the fierce Tuscaroras. The Mohawks had to leave Montreal not far from three hundred years ago, and the combined fury of the Hurons and Adirondacks seems then to have fallen upon those settled at the east end of Lake Ontario. They left their homes and sought a secure refuge in the highlands, near which their people had often gone before. They did not make their homes in the lowlands, where these had so often hunted and fished in peace, but sought spots difficult of access to their enemies, and became Onondagas, the People of the Hill. There they had rest and recovered strength, fighting their enemies to more advantage. After the Iroquois league was formed, and especially after they procured firearms, the tide turned. They sallied forth from their fortresses, destroyed the Adirondacks and drove out the Hurons, capturing and adopting multitudes.

I speak of these things as though they were so, for I have gone over the written and unwritten evidence so often that such a history seems very real to me. I seem to see the waves of war assailing the early inhabitants here from opposite directions, and with a force continually increasing. I see the grave council assembling; the anxious deliberation whether they should leave their ancient homes and the graves of their fathers; the deliberate resolution; the sad departure, and the march of a diminished nation through the forest, until swamps and lakes and rivers lay between their new homes in the hills and those they had found so pleasant, but at last so perilous. It is beyond question that this people, as a family, came from the north and northwest. It is true that at no very remote period, they found here a country practically unoccupied. It is certain they never reached the Atlantic coast, being prevented by their enemies. It

Digitized by Google

is very plain that before the colonizing of New York by the Dutch or Canada by the French, they left Jefferson County altogether. Thus much the earth itself tells us, as its secrets are laid bare.

Believing, therefore, that a people of this great family lived here at an early day, it may be interesting to tell something of their life as it was by a reference to other members of this family.

As a body the Huron Iroquois were distinguished by language from all the nations around them, their words having no labial sounds, all being uttered without closing the lips. It naturally happened that some of the names applied to them were not of their own tongue, but were given by those with whom the Dutch first came in contact. This is true of the nations forming the east and west doors of the Long House, or League of the Iroquois, the Mokawks and Senecas. The former could not pronounce the name by which they were best known two hundred years ago. They had, however, the honor of naming Canada, that being a Mohawk word meaning a village, and many of their names linger in eastern New York. The name of the Iroquois is of French origin, though partially Indian, and a similar derivation is ascribed to the name of the Hurons.

When first known, the Five Nations occupied the country from a point west of Schenectady nearly to the Genesee river, forming a confederacy whose capital was among the Onondagas. The date of this alliance is uncertain, but tradition places it before A. D. 1600, while there are some reasons for making it quite as late as that. The league was formed by the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas, and its first object seems to have been to keep peace among themselves. Sometimes this proved difficult, and many years after Albany was settled, the Mohawks asked the Dutch to protect their women and children in case the Senecas attacked their castles. Gradually the bond became firmer, and most of the time they were willing to aid each other in war, though not always. The same disposition to unite was shown by the Hurons and others.

They moved their towns often, because of sickness, ill-luck, lack of wood, exhaustion of soil, or any cause; so that the number of forts or villages in any region is not always a sign of

Digitized by Google

dense population. An early Indian town was seldom in the same place for over 30 years; and sometimes was removed in a few months. It is hardly probable that there were here more than two or three forts at any one time, or that any of these were occupied over 20 years. If we increase our estimates of population we diminish the time of occupation.

Their councils have always been attended with a good deal of ceremony, and when they came here, and when they departed, they carried many ancient customs with them. They were always celebrated as orators, and their speeches even now are deliberate and courteous, a speaker never being interrupted by his opponent, however sarcastic his words may be. They are often very witty, for few people have a keener sense of the humorous than the Indians. In public ceremonies and on state occasions, wampum has been long employed, but they had none of this until they received it from the Dutch. From the readiness with which they adopted it and the important part it played, it is quite likely that they had some early substitute.

As we are continually meeting with some of the implements and ornaments which they used, it may be well to speak of some of these, and add to them those curious articles which point to an earlier race.

For their homes we may point to many illustrations. Solitary lodges have left their traces on many a jutting point and quiet bay. Here the hunter or the fisherman plied his craft; not making it his permanent home, but returning from time to time. The Indians found it just as pleasant to have an outing as we do. There were times when it would have been just unfashionable to have been at home in their towns, as it is in some circles of our own. The summer saw the fishing village crowded, and as gay as a modern watering place; the winter found its lodges deserted. The winter hunt took men from home, or the annual war party did the same. Other seasons every man was in his lodge. They looked forward to the Dream Feast as the Italian does to the Carnival, and they had their seasons of merry-making, as well as of sober life.

In their way there was much patient industry. Sometimes quantities of flint chips show where the arrow maker plied his trade, or a deposit of ruder forms, carefully laid away, shows

Digitized by Google

where he kept his stock in trade. All may have made arrows, and probably did, but the best maker would always find a market Groups of fire-places formed of field stones, will show us where a village stood by the blackened earth around. In what are now rare instances, the mound and ditch, or the line of post holes, will point out the fortified town. By what instruments these holes were dug, or these walls raised, it is not always easy to tell. Occasionally a stone spade is found here, but the stone ax or some wooden implement may have loosened the soil, which was then readily removed in baskets. Many of our flint implements show signs of having been used in digging, though not made for this.

The forts of the Iroquois were not always alike. A point of land with ravines on either side, might be defended by a simple breastwork and ditch across the ridge. Defenses might be interlacing palisades, let into or supported on the level land; or might combine with these the ditch and wall. Those of which we have records were well supplied with water in bark ciscerns, and often had a parapet at the top, with galleries for the warriors and their ammunition, and gutters to supply water when needed. In early times these forts did not readily change in general construction, and Champlain's account of the Onondaga fort, which he attacked in 1615, does not vary greatly from the description of one at Montreal 80 years earlier. The Senecas set up their stockades and piled logs and earth against them within. Sometimes the base was woven with wicker work, but the earthwork was often employed. The Jefferson County earthworks had so many gateways that I think they represent in many cases times of comparative peace, when convenient outlets were quite as much an object as increased security. In the New York Iroquois country in warlike times gates were few, and yet I have examined a ring fort of less than an acre, which had two gateways.

The early Iroquois wore very little clothing, and we hardly think of their wearing armor or indulging in open conflicts where rank was opposed to rank. Yet this was often the case less than three hundred years ago. Curious armor it was, but yet quite useful. Shields they had of wicker work, and defensive armor woven of sticks and something like cotton wool, sufficiently strong to turn some of the arrows sent against them. The fight

Digitized by Google

itself was not unlike other ancient battles where a hand-to-hand struggle was so marked a feature. Indeed, some of the contests in the overthrow of the Hurons were as valorous and desperate as any the earth has seen. It was a valiant assault, if they had been white men, when the Iroquois, repulsed by the Eries in their last strong-hold, again advanced to storm the place, raised their canoes on end as scaling ladders, climbed them in the face of a desperate resistance, and entered the town. So the Iroquois who climbed the Huron watchtower in the night, slew one sleeping sentinel, and threw the other to his comrade below, was not deficient in skill or courage.

In has been a favorite fancy of some theorists that all the houses of the Five Nations were long and contained many fires and families. This was often so, but was very far from being the rule.

With the Hurons this was more so, and Huron houses were sometimes 240 feet long. In some instances Iroquois houses were 150 feet in length, but comparatively narrow. In these cases fires were placed at intervals along the central space for the various families. I think that the regular fire-places mentioned by Mr. Taylor, and which were two rods apart, were in houses of this kind. Along the sides were rough bedsteads in two tiers, and framed into the wall like the berths of a ship. On these furs were spread for the children above and the parents beneath. Overhead were placed the implements of war and the chase. I do not remember that the New York Iroquois ever used these as places of torture, but the Hurons did. Reclining on their couches, they looked on at their ease while some unfortunate prisoner was goaded back and forth through the fires, for their evening amusement. These houses were stronger than we might have supposed, for when the French first entered Onondaga they noticed that the streets were very clean, and the roofs covered with children. At one time they had carved posts for their back lodges, but Charlevoix said that in his time, after having some of their forts burned, they did not rebuild their houses with their former magnificence.

The celt, or stone hatchet, to which I have alluded, is more familiarly known as the deer-skinner, and is often beautifully wrought. It may be of fine material or coarse. The finish of

Digitized by Google

the articles, however, must not be taken as a proof of advancement in the arts, but rather as an indication of leisure or means. A rich Indian could afford a fine article made by another; a poor man must make it for himself. It must have taken years to bring it to perfection, while it was useful at every moment. Thus on a populous village site, you may find side by side the rudest and the most carefully finished celt. A pebble was first chipped into a wedge-like form, perhaps with one end ground to a sharp edge, and it was at once serviceable. When time allowed it was then carefully picked all over, and became a finer article. With or without this process, it was then ground and polished, and became ornamental as well as useful. Often a handle was added, when the chisel became a hatchet. Sometimes the stone was of great beauty, but quite generally the celt was made of any common stone. Grooved axes seldom occur here. The stone gouge was more difficult to make, and is much rarer, but was often quite long and beautifully wrought. It varies much in form and material. From the fact that the long, tapering variety is found mostly on beach and maple lands, some have supposed that this was used in tapping maple trees.

An oval pebble speedily became a hammer-stone or anvil, with opposite pits, or a muller with flattened faces. A long pebble furnished material for a pestle or pounder, and sometimes combined several uses. They seem to have been employed in pounding meat as well as corn. Some are much too small for either use. Flat stones, chipped and notched at the edge, made convenient sinkers for nets, and sometimes may have been used in games. They are rarely found far from water, and often in it. Stone plummets were carefully worked out, with a groove at one end by which to attach a cord. They are often called sinkers. Nets were used a good deal; generally as drag nets, but sometimes they were set at the open angle of converging lines of stakes, through which the fish were driven into them. The fish weirs were very similar to those at the rifts of rivers, and the fish were driven along by a weighted grapevine stretched across the bottom. One kind of angling device was very ingenious. Prehistoric fish-hooks have rarely been found, and some Indians used a sharpened stick instead. The line was fastened to the center of this, the stick turned parallel to the line, and the bait drawn over both. When this was swallowed, a pull brought the

Digitized by Google

stick at right angles again, and the fish was caught. The favorite way, however, was by spearing or shooting, and for this reason Indian sites are frequent at fords of rivers, and about shallow waters. When a light was wanted in the canoe, a piece of bark covered with earth made a ready and convenient jack, on which fire was placed.

I said that early fish-hooks were rare in this land. Dr. Ran gave a series in his Prehistoric Fishing, commencing with very simple forms and ending with a barbed one of horn, which I figured for him from an early Onondaga site. This was the only one then known. A little later I met with the barb of another, which I figured for Science. A few days since I received the outline of another in the collection of J. L. Twining of Copenhagen. This was found in Watertown, and is interesting from its rarity and the connection it seems to show between the Onondagas and the early inhabitants here.

Flint arrows, knives and spears are too well known to require description, but they might be used for many purposes, according to the handle affixed. If short, it became a knife, longer and slender it was an arrow, longer and heavier it formed a spear. Sometimes the flint implement was edged in such a way as to combine several uses.

With these will be found flint scrapers, often mistaken for broken or imperfect arrows, but used to clean and soften small hides. All these chipped articles were formed either by pressure or percussion, and are sometimes of wonderful delicacy. While frequently of foreign material, they are commonly of the stone of the region in which they are found, and an experienced eye readily detects the probable locality. In the east they are generally white; in New York of the drab hornstone; in Illinois of a dirty white or cream color; in Colorado and Oregon of precious or beautiful stones. They vary greatly in size and finish.

A great variety of stone articles occurs in New York made by those who preceded the Five Nations. Flat polished stones will be found, several inches long, perforated from opposite sides with one or more holes. Their use is uncertain, but they are often called gorgets, because sometimes found by the breast in graves. Large ones occur here. Another frequent form may

Digitized by Google

have the appearance of a bird, with or without ears. Its characteristic is a perforation at each end of the base, and it is generally of a green striped slate occurring in the west. Various uses have been suggested for these, but I incline to think them fetiches.

Besides these may be found stone cups, boat-shaped articles, pendants, and things of which no explanation can be given. The ceremonial or banner stone should not pass unnoticed. It may be reel or pick shaped, or have the form of a heart, butterfly or hatchet, but is drilled through the thickened center to be placed on a staff. Still more patient work in drilling will be found in the stone tubes, which are often several inches long, beautifully polished and accurately drilled. They have been called telescopic tubes, but were used in California.

In this region pipes show more of imitative Indian art than anything that has come down to us, and the representations of many animals are very spirited, whether the material is stone or clay. That he might enjoy his work the more, the early New York Indian had the face on the bowl turned toward him.

Lines and dots are also freely and artistically used, and something of this we see in the ordinary earthenware. Considering that they had not the potter's wheel, Indian art in the department certainly ranks high. By lines and dots, by pinching with the fingers, by stamping with corn or other seeds, by the use of basket work, or by affixing ornaments, the Indian decorated his vessels very effectively. His mode of suspending them over the fire was certainly very ingenious. The soapstone vessels had projecting handles, and were easily managed. The earthenware utensils I think were seldom placed on the fire, but when necessary a cord was tied to the centre of a stick, and this was placed across the vessel, within and below the neck, easily suspending it. Although soapstone vessels are found in their territory they do not occur on Iroquois sites.

Bone and horn largely entered into use for needles, awls, harpoons, shuttles, and combs, but quickly disappeared when iron tools came. Flat copper arrows also soon supplied those Indians who could not afford guns, aud of native copper articles there may not have been many here. I could go on and speak of the introduction of wampum, shell ornaments, glass beads, the red

Digitized by Google

pipe-stone and many other things in the territory of the Five Nations, but this seems needless. All these are late arrivals, not without much interest, but of moderate antiquity, and therefore probably unknown to the inhabitants of Northern New York.

Some things of a recent date, however, among the Five Nations, may illustrate the earlier social life of others. There was a division into large families or clans in each nation, which some have expanded into a wisely devised plan, but which close examination proves to have been accidental. In all the Nations three clans were formed, the bear, wolf and turtle, and without these no acts of a binding nature could be done. The Mohawks and Oneidas had only these three, being Nations which had left the main body behind. The other Nations had from five to six more, as being nearer to the parent stock. As far as they went these clans aided or entertained one another when visiting. A bear went to the house of a bear, a wolf to the house of a wolf, but the Seneca or Onondaga deer or snipe found no kindred clan to receive him among the Mohawks. But such clans exist among all Indian nations, and the bond of union is much the same everywhere. The early inhabitants of Northern New York, therefore, were divided into classes, and had so many that they represented very nearly the full political and social system of this great family, with most of its traditions, ceremonies and customs. The Senecas had but nine or ten clans, although living close to their kindred, the Eries and Neutrals. The Onondagas had eight and must always have been strong.

No one married into his own clan, and the children were of the family of the mother. To this day the son of a Seneca father and Onondaga mother is an Onondaga, and is of her clan also. Clans also have some names belonging to them, which the others are not allowed to use. The titles of the clans are yet retained, but they have generally forgotten how to represent their totems, which formerly were painted on their cabins.

At their councils belts and strings of wampum have been largely employed, and the belts are sometimes quite large. I have several times examined those which are preserved at Onondaga, and which have been considered very old. They are all quite modern, and some are made on a foundation of what

Digitized by Google

seems to be common twine. Properly this should be of buckskin. The beads are of two kinds, white and purple, and the belt is generally of some emblematic pattern, showing alike on both sides.

There are two ways of making them. In the one several thongs are stretched out as a foundation, and a row of strung beads is laid across, so that there is a bead in each interval beteween the thongs. The thread is then passed back through each bead on the under side of the thongs, and the operation is repeated until the belt is finished. This seems to have been the common mode, but does not make as neat and strong a belt as the other, where the thread is wound around the thong as each bead takes its place. It may prove that some of these threads are of thin bark, which is still used for some purposes. The United States covenant belt is about six feet long and fifteen beads deep, and has two Indians in the council-house joining hands with thirteen men without, who represent the thirteen states. In other belts squares and diamonds stand for the Five Nations.

Wampum appears in formal councils, and the strings play an important part. One bunch represents the nations, and when the strings are laid in a circle on the table the council is open. In other cases we have a bunch of strings for each nation, and addresses are made to each on its proper strings. A dead chief is mourned with a bunch of black wampum; and when one dies a messenger is sent with black wampum to the other villages. He enters the village with the death-whoop, "Quah-ah! Quah-ah!" twice uttered for a war chief and three times for a principal chief. He goes with his message to the principal chief's house, and shows his wampum as his credentials. When a chief is to be raised the three nations who are Elder Brothers sit at one end of the council house, and the three Younger Brothers at the other. If the Onondagas have made a choice of a new chief, they carry the strings of wampum, which contain his new name or title, to the Oneidas, Cayugas and Tuscaroras at the other end of the house. The new name of a chief is of black and white, but the laws which are to govern him are enforced with ten strings of white wampum. Some of these names are very old, but I think not at all. The Ta-do-da-ho and several others seem coeval with the league, but some titles appear in history which are unknown to the modern list. A few days ago I was showing an intelligent

Digitized by Google

Onondaga a copy of the treaty between the Oneidas and French in 1666, and pointed out the names of the ten Oneida ambassadors. "Why, there," said he, "is my uncle's *chief*-name." And so it was.

These shell beads are also used in the confession of sins at the White Dog feast, and are thought a proper offering to the Great Spirit. As the Iroquois had no true wampum in prehistoric times, and some of them no shell beads or ornaments, it may be doubted whether the early inhabitants of Jefferson County had ceremonies like these. That of confession with strings of beads is modern of course. For the others something may have taken the place of wampum, and an early writer says that before they had this, short pieces of black and white wood were used instead of beads.

One thing of special interest in Jefferson County is the occurrence of bone pits, which suggest the ossuaries of Canada, but on a much smaller scale. They rarely, if ever, appear near the Mohawk, Oneida, or Onondaga villages, but are found to some extent in the country of the Cayugas and Senecas. It has been stated that this custom of gathering up the dead periodically, and placing them in one common tomb, prevailed among the Five Nations, but I find no trace of it among the three to the east, nor within historic times, with certainty, among the two western nations. Nowhere in the land did it have the striking features on so large a scale which belonged to it in Canada. The Feast of the Dead in New York, as far as we know, is and was a time of mourning and distributing the goods of the deceased, with some superstitious rites still remaining. But among the Hurons of Canada it was an occasion of savage and horrible pomp, and might follow several years after the burial.

A detailed account of one which took place 250 years ago, has come down to us, and I give a general outline, leaving out the most horrible details. When notice was given of the Feast of the Dead, in any village of the Hurons, corpses were removed from the graves and scaffolds, placed in rows and loudly lamented. Each family claimed its own, and the bodies were wrapped in furs, carried to the largest lodge and hung to the roof poles. Underneath these ghastly relics a funeral feast was held. Then the solemn procession began to the principal town, with cries so pite-

Digitized by Google

ous by the way that the French called them "the cries of the souls." Processions arrived continually; camp-fires lit up the woods; and as the processions came in day by day, funeral games filled the time.

On this occasion the burial place was a cleared space of several acres, with a pit in the centre about thirty feet wide and ten feet deep. Around this was a high scaffold, with upright and cross poles on which to hang the remains of the dead and gifts of the living. When the day came the several processions formed anew and went forth bearing their dead. At the pit all were laid down, the gifts displayed, and a camp was formed around the open space. In the afternoon the gifts were gathered up, the bones again shouldered, and at a given signal all rushed forward, scaled the scaffold with ladders and hung the bones and gifts on the poles. The ladders were then taken away, and the cheifs made addresses from the platform, while others lined the pit with furs. At this time a slight accident caused a scene of horrible confusion, but in general the bodies were flung into the pit, arranged by the men who were placed there, and then covered with earth, logs and stones. The whole ceremony ended with a dreary funeral chat.

I have said this much upon this point because it is common to mistake bone-pits for signs of great battles, whereas they often indicate a love for the dead, which to us has horrible features, but which consoled the heart of the Indian. There are two or three such pits on the shores of Cayuga lake, but those of New York, with its scanty population in early times, never reached the magnitude of those in the populous Huron country. Yet in their degree such scenes may have been occasionally enacted south and east of Lake Ontario. I do not think they were of high antiquity among the Hurons, and the destruction of that nation almost ended the practice. With them it may have been but a development of a simpler custom, at first common to all the Huron-Iroquois family. This was arrested and died out among those who seperated from the main stock, but increased in importance among the populous Hurons themselves.

Perhaps there is no episode in purely Indian life more impressive than the war between the Hurons and the Five Nations. Its records we have from the French missionaries, but

Digitized by Google

it was a struggle between two confederacies of the same family, without the least interference from others. It has many noble incidents of heroism, magnanimity and self-denial quite equal to those which made some early Romans famous. These nations had their savage virtues, sometimes even their high sense of honor, with all their cruel customs. The Oneida who put his enemies to flight with a fire-band, and scared them with his terrible looks when he rasied himself from the ground on his bleeding stumps, was as brave as the Roman who kept the bridge over the Tiber. The Onondaga chief who went back to die with the Hurons, when the Senecas broke the truce, lest it should be thought he had deceived them, was just as brave and honorable as Regulus. In the culmination of the war our interest is called forth by the fate of the missionaries, but there is a kind of savage grandeur throughout. The bravery, the stratagems, the indomitable spirit of the Five Nations, fighting against a distant people greatly their superiors in number, strength and culture; the heroic efforts and the increasing despair of the Hurons, as death met them at every turn, and town after town fell, impress us greatly. When the survivors left their country they were followed into distant regions, and almost destroyed. The captives increased the strength of the Iroquois, and they were prepared for new conquests. The Tobacco nation fell, and then the Neutrals and Eries. The Andastes survived longer. Against the Illinois the Five Nations registered a vow that war should not cease so long as one of them remained. Then their tomahawks were turned against the Catawbas and Cherokees far to the south.

It is a favorite idea that the Iroquois have retained their ancient ceremonies and laws practically unchanged. Some may have varied little, but this slight sketch will show how unlikely it is that all have remained the same. They adopted captives from all these nations and many others, and even planted whole villages of Hurons and Neutrals in their midst. These must have changed many things, for it is an old truth that captives often give laws to their conquerors. But the French missionaries soon modified such religion as they had, and the Great Spirit took the place of the demon Aireskoi. English and Dutch intercourse had its effect, and French and English governors took part in raising of sachems. New feasts and dances appeared, and the use of wampum introduced new ceremonies. The peace prophet

Digitized by Google

arose, and the old religion was reformed, while all the time contact with savage and civilized races had an insensible effect. Houses and house life were not as of old, and war became quite a different thing. The old shields and armor, useful against arrows, were useless against bullets, and the brass kettle proved better than earthenware.

It thus happens that the old records of the early missionaries become our best authorities on the ancient life of this people, though other historic incidents throw some light upon it. What they were before they became powerful, or had adopted many captives, we may suppose their ancestors to have been in Canada or Northern New York. Those records are curious, and are full of the mingled admiration and disgust of the writers. They admired the eloquence of the Indian orator; the gravity and decorum of their councils; the warmth of their hospitality; their indurance and general bravery; their shrewdness in business affairs; their ready wit and often genial humor. They were disgusted with absolute vices and degrading superstitions, with fiendish cruelity, with scenes of senseless and dangerous riot, with frequent cannibalism and filthy living. These varied somewhat in different nations, but were more or less common to all.

Cannibalism was indulged in only on special occasions. In their first—perhaps their only—fight with the Dutch, the Mohawks roasted one man and ate him, carrying home some choice portions to their friends. Many years later they asked pardon of Aireskoi for not having offered men to him in sacrifice and eaten their captives taken in war. They ate two bears instead, but promised to devour their next prisoners, and did so. Aside from this their general idea seems to have been that eating a brave man imparted his bravery to them. Yet women were quite as frequently eaten, without this excuse, and there can be no doubt that they relished human flesh.

I do not ascribe any great antiquity to the White Dog feast in a religious way. Dogs were often eaten, and were a special dainty when a war party was about to set out. This we may suppose to have been the case here. But of the White Dog feast we have no account except among the Senecas and Onondagas, as far as I can ascertain. Among the former it was prominent

Digitized by Google

over 100 years ago, but in the latter nation it seems to have been introduced within that time. It certainly was unknown to them 200 years ago. Among the Onondagas 40 years since two dogs were sacrificed, with many ceremonies. Now one is killed and burned in a stove. The feast was never quite the same in these two nations, and will soon be a thing of the past.

There was, however, a dream feast, which still survives in a modified form, that of relating and interpreting dreams at the Indian New Year. Among the early Onondagas, and probably here also, this was a time of unbounded license and disorder. Interpretations were demanded, presents were claimed, and the dream was acted out whatever its awkward consequences. Houses were set on fire, and lives were endangered in this annual madness. If this had this dangerous annual outbreak, it was scarcely less a source of peril through the year. Dreams were a revelation, and must be fulfilled.

I do not doubt that Indian story telling has always been a custom. They had no books, and few pictures, and when dances and songs were not available in the long evenings, stories supplied their place. Some of these were traditional, many fanciful, and others would be of personal history and adventure. I find that some of those which have been regarded as ancient, must be modern among them. The Onondaga legend of Hiawatha is but an Indian version of the life of it; and of those things which they say happened before the formation of the League, some are plainly modern tales. There could have been no story of the great Quis-quis or hog, before the whites introduced that animal; and the Stonish Giants, whom no weapons could harm, were evidently men in iron armor. Other stories may have been older; but in those told to me by Indians, I notice the natural impulse to localize events. The story may not say so, they say, but it is their opinion that such a thing happened by such a lake or on such a hill. It was when the Onondagas had a larger reservation than now, or something of this kind. The story-teller's fee is tobacco, and may always have been. Each one present contributes a smoke, and he begins his tale. If some one else is called upon, tobacco is given him.

Indian words and names are descriptive, though the true meaning of many is lost. The black raspberry, among the

Digitized by Google

Onondagas, is the plant that bends over; a train of cars is a fast wagon; a canal boat, the boat that is dragged; the elephant is the long nose; but among the Oneidas, that great naked beast, *i. e.*, one without hair. Morgan says that the meaning of Oswegatchie is lost, but I am told by the Onondagas that it means Black River. Among Morgan's names said to be in the Oneida dialect, is that for Black River, Ka-hu-ah-go, or wide river. Beaver River is Ne-ha-sa-ne, a crossing on a stick of timber; Indian River, is O-je-quack, or nut river; Deer Creek, Ga-ne-ga-to-do, or corn pounder. It is hard to catch the exact sound of many Indian words, and they vary in the different Iroquois dialects, so that we have many spellings. In comparing 100 words in Father Bruyas' Mohawk vocabulary of 1700, and Schoolcraft's of 1845, I find that but about one-fourth have changed, perhaps less. Applying this elsewhere, my opinion would be that the Onondaga language, as now spoken, fairly represents that used in Jefferson County from 300 to 400 years ago.

There is something a little odd in visiting a reservation and trying to converse with or address the people. As a woman has her rights there, it is quite common to speak of her as *he*. Several times, in talking with me a few days since, an intelligent Onondaga spoke of a man as such a woman's wife. If the family divides, the children are the mother's. If the mother dies while living with her husband, the children are the grandmother's. They are always of the mother's clan and nation. The women used to choose the chiefs, but do so no longer. So strongly is woman's superiority felt, that when my sister tried to teach some Indian children the fifth commandment, they invariably said, "Honor thy mother and thy father." The mother was foremost in their minds.

So few of the Onondagas understand English well, that it is usual to interpret all a white man's speeches. We utter a few words; the interpreter gives their meaning in words thrice their length, and speech-making proceeds slowly. Yet Europeans began to colonize New York 270 years ago, and have not yet mastered one of its native languages. I find that horses, cows and dogs sometimes do better. They understand some Indian words. You say to an Onondaga dog, "Get out!" and he looks at you in a mild-eyed wonder; say, "Oustah!" and he vanishes.

Digitized by Google

As changes went on while the Indians lived here, they have gone on more rapidly in their later homes. Many influences have been at work, and further changes are in store. The old fashions in dress are disappearing, both convenient and picturesque; houses are clap-boarded and painted; sewing machines and mahogany furniture are found; cradle boards have disappeared, and base-ball is taking the place of lacrosse.

It is better so, but in this improvement we will soon have lost one picturesque memorial of the past, for the fashion of this world passeth away. Very strongly one of my Indian friends feels this. A flint arrow-head, a stone pestle or celt, was much more of a curiosity to him than to me, and he went from my house resolved to do what he could to rescue the language and traditions of his people from oblivion. But he said he must do this quickly. When those Indians, now old men and women, die, that which is left unrecorded will perish.

And so it is here. The old earthworks and village sites of this County have been plowed over and over again, but their traces are not all gone. Relics have been scattered or destroyed, but some can yet be gathered. There are tales of pioneer life and of border wars that can yet be placed on record, and much is now possible that will soon be impossible. I am glad that your Society has "considered the days of old, the years of ancient times," and so preserves memorials of the past.

Digitized by Google

HON. MOSES EAMES.

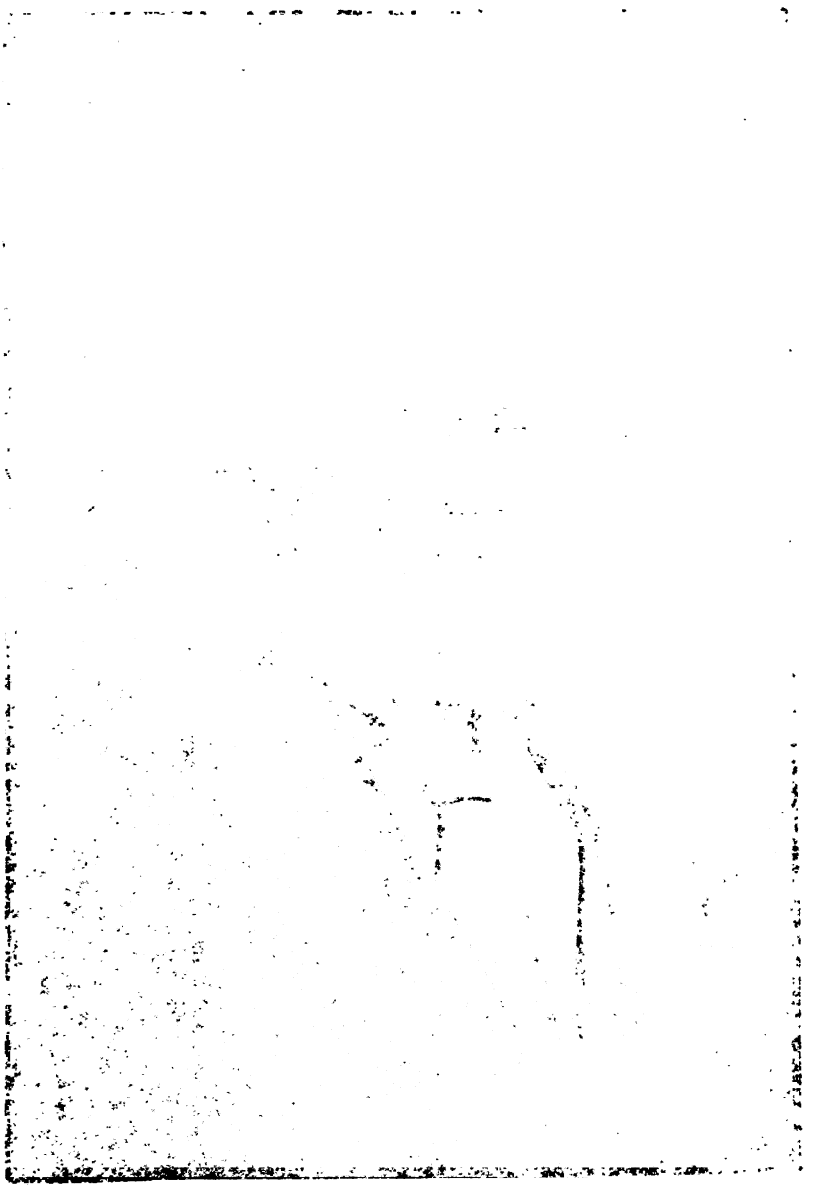
This widely known and popular old resident of our County, is of English origin—his ancestors having emigrated to this country from England in 1618. Daniel Eames, one of the early pioneers of Jefferson County, was born in Hopkinson, Mass., in 1767; was married in 1787 to Mollie K. Wright. In 1794 he removed with his family to what was then Steuben County, N. Y., where he remained six years; he then removed to Jefferson County. He selected a spot for his future home in the town of Rutland, and resided there until the time of his death in 1855, at the age of 88 years. Moses Eames was born in Rutland, March 19, 1808.

Mr. Eames was a member of the Legislature in 1855, and voted for the re-election of William H. Seward to the United States Senate, to the great disgust of the Know-Nothings, who supposed he was in some way committed to act with them. But Mr. Eames had always been an active Whig and warm friend of Mr. Seward and could see no reason for deserting him; and the course he pursued had the warm approval of the great body of his constituents.

Though reared upon a farm, he is a natural mechanic. The idea of a portable steam engine, the manufacture of which has long constituted one of the leading industries of Watertown, originated with him, and it was at his suggestion that the first engine of that character was made and put in operation. Mr. Eames also devised the plan of heating milk by steam in the manufacture of cheese, now in general use.

He is one of our most useful citizens, enlisting in every good work, and laboring with a zeal which does not tire and an energy rarely surpassed. He is a man of whom it may be truthfully said, the world is better for his living in it.

Digitized by Google



Moses Eames

Digitized by Google

HON. MOSES EAMES.

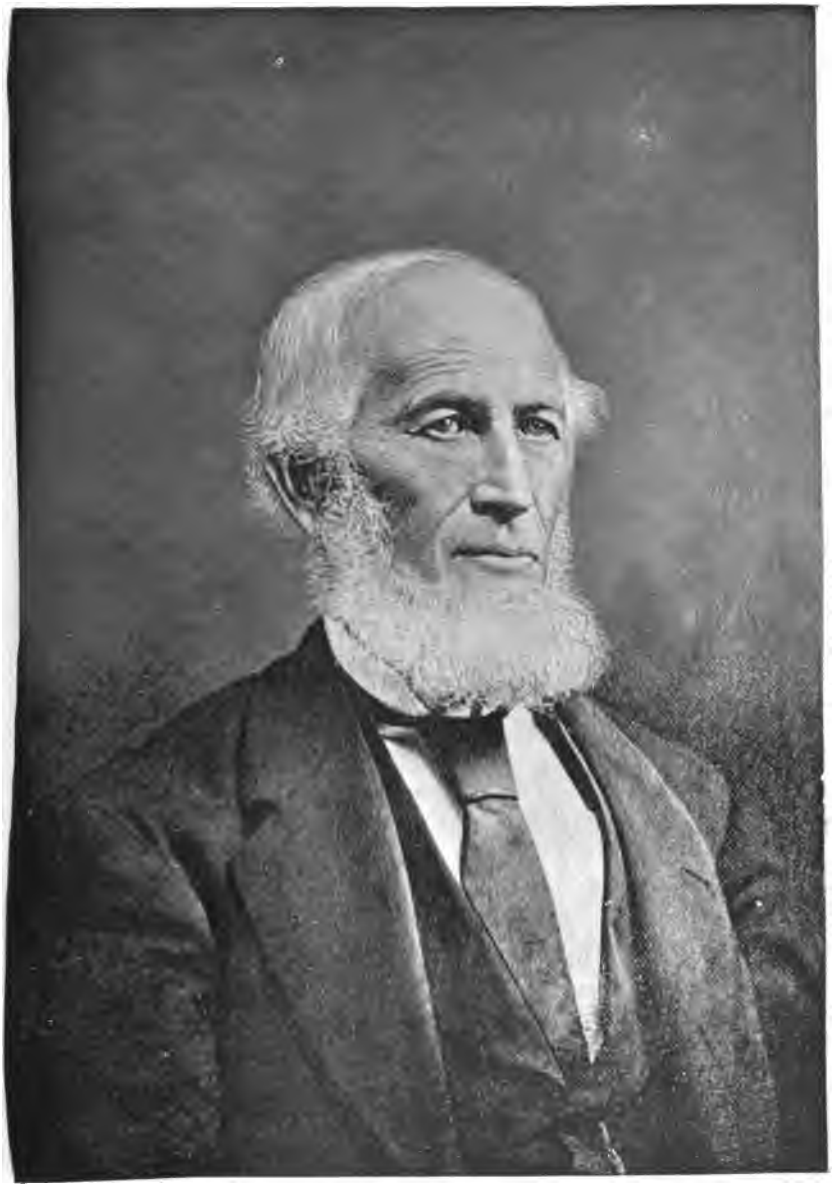
... popular old resident of our County, ... ancestors having emigrated to this country ... 8. Daniel Eames, one of the early ... County, was born in Hopkinson, Mass., ... 1797 to Mollie K. Wright. In 1794 he ... early to what was then Steuben County, N. Y., ... six years; he then removed to Jefferson ... and a spot for his future home in the town of ... and there until the time of his death in 1855, at ... Moses Eames was born in Rutland, March ...

Mr. Eames was a member of the Legislature in 1855, and ... re-election of William H. Seward to the United States Senate to the great disgust of the Know-Nothings, who ... he was in some way committed to act with them. But Mr. Eames had always been an active Whig and warm friend of Mr. Seward, and could see no reason for deserting him; and the ... he pursued had the warm approval of the great body of ... constituents.

Though reared upon a farm, he is a natural mechanic. The ... portable steam engine, the manufacture of which has ... one of the leading industries of Watertown, ... with him, and it was at his suggestion that the first ... character was made and put in operation. Mr. ... the plan of heating milk by steam in the ... cheese, now in general use.

... our most useful citizens, enlisting in every good ... ing with a zeal which does not tire and an energy ... passed. He is a man of whom it may be truthfully ... the world is better for his living in it.

Digitized by Google



Moses Eames

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LOCAL AND ECONOMICAL GEOLOGY.

REPORT PREPARED BY D. MINTHORN, ESQ., AT THE REQUEST OF THE CHAIRMAN.

Your Committee upon Science, to which I have the honor of belonging, suggested or rather requested that I outline and report upon the Lithological Geology of Jefferson County and its environs. In undertaking this task I find very little in print since the state survey by Prof. Emmons and Doct. Van Nuxem in 1842. Since then many discoveries and developments have taken place, more particularly the progress in economical geology. Notwithstanding all that has been and is being done, it is not what should be done where Nature offers such superior advantages. I question if there is another spot of the same dimensions upon the earth's surface, containing so great a variety of minerals and mineral earths as this County. A rock or stone is a consolidated mass of the material of earth's crust. The constituents of these rocks are minerals or mineral earths. These may be either of mineral or organic origin. The organic materials are the remains of plants or animals. The great mass of limestone deposits will demonstrate this. The material of mineral origin includes all not directly organic. This brings to our notice the elements forming the rocks, the mineral material constituting rocks and the various kinds of rocks resulting therefrom. The foundation structure of the globe is evidently of the azoic or crystaline age, which for firmness and durability may very appropriately be called the backbone of the earth. This crystaline formation was called primary or primitive, before that, known as "bottom rocks." In their report upon the Lake Superior region, Messrs. Foster & Whitney, distinctly recognized the Azoic system, or the age before life. It is now fully confirmed by others who are eminent as authority. These crystaline rocks appear to have been expanded by heat at a high uniform temperature, and suddenly submerged as if in an ice cold bath, and rapidly shrunk and shriveled, as the

Digitized by Google

crumpled and folded layers with upturned edges at all angles would seem to indicate. I think the towns of Theresa, Antwerp and Philadelphia, would practically illustrate this theory. These crystaline beds now cooled, flexed and shrunk to an irregular or uneven surface, are afterwards covered by certain deposits, making the surface more comely by rounding up and leveling, preparatory to spreading a finish over its crust called soil, as Creative Wisdom foresaw that the process known as life must need be associated with substances adapted to digestion. The Azoic age of rocks forming the northern part of this County extend through St. Lawrence County, although covered with a deposit of Potsdam sandstone over the northeasterly part of that County. The middle and more southerly portion of this County covers the Azoic with the lower Silurian limestone of the Trenton period, while over the most southern border the limestone is covered with Pinckney slate. Lorraine shale, excepting the more westerly boundary of Ellisburgh, which is overlaid more or less with the Mexico grindstone grit, extending from Richland toward Boylston and Lorraine. This gives us a brief and general outline of the crust surface of Jefferson County. Immense as this crust with its upper secondaries may be, one half of it all by weight is composed of oxygen gas as a permanent constituent.

The leading or most important elements of crust surface are Oxygen, Silicon, Aluminum, Magnesium, Calcium, Potassium, Sodium, Iron, Carbon, Sulphur, Hydrogen, Chlorine and Nitrogen. There are several other elements in relatively small proportions, but these thirteen constitute nearly all the weight and bulk of our globe. The first nine of the above substances make up by weight 977-1000 of the whole earth. These thirteen elementary substances pervade, blend, mix, compound and arrange themselves in innumerable forms, proportions and chemical results, some of them with known affinities and family names, while others are together somehow, but without uniform proportions or character, and might be compared to a family of poor children, whose parents having quarreled and they being turned out doors, have huddled together for mutual protection. The rocks accompanying the augite series of trap as well gneissoid and uplifted sandstones reminds one of such a condition. The numerous differences and proportions of those rocks can best be approximated by multiplying the number thirteen together in

Digitized by Google

geometrical progression, which will aggregate some thousand millions. In making observations upon the Lithological Geology of this County, I will begin at the north and follow to the right, the same as represented upon maps. As before indicated the northern part of our County is of the Azoic age, which means a period of time in earth's history before the appearance of animal life. It is also called and very appropriately, too, the crystaline age. This age comes to the front in more ways than one and must stand as being the first in geological history by way of eminence from the fact that its comminuted rocks have furnished nearly all the necessary constituents known as soil, whose use in nature is to supply herbage and vegetation as food for sustaining animal life. Another point of merit is its primitive and universal formation, and was the floor of this globe at the dawn of life, but during the advent of the life periods, much of this floor became covered with upper secondaries. This Azoic family includes the feldspathics, and are distinguished for having alkaline bases. We are indebted to feldspar for our potash. They are of the metamorphic series, and consist of granite, gneiss, syenite, albite, diorite, &c., and many other kindred forms. The Azoic area in Northern New York is a peninsula quite circular in shape, with an isthmas extending from near Chippeway Bay in Hammond to French creek, near the village of Clayton, where it crosses the St. Lawrence River. The westerly line commences near the mouth of French creek and extends eastwardly, alternating with the margin of limestone by various irregular curves according to the surface outcrop of limestone, or the deep covering of soil in some places, passing near the cheese factory, under the deep soil swaying toward Omar north of LaFargeville, then curving around Orleans Corners takes in the head of Perch Lake, and after nearing Taylor's saw mill makes an angular curve to the right, outcroping again on the military road about 2½ miles north of Pamelia Four Corners, then bears east to the bow in Indian River, near Evans Mills, and following up the river till within two miles of Philadelphia departs to the right, and after crossing the Bones or Allis farm near the farm house, curves southwardly across the pine plains, and crosses Black River between Madame De Ferrett's and railroad bridges, undulating under Martin Street land, crosses Deer River near the State road bridge, then sways toward Black River again, and curving abruptly to the right takes in Lowville and Martinsburgh villages, but before

Digitized by Google

reaching Turin is covered over by the Tug Hill-Utica shales. Turning eastward the line crosses Black River again, near Lyons Falls, and curving easterly and northerly, skirts the northern borders of Herkimer, Fulton, Hamilton and Saratoga counties, and includes much of Clinton, Essex, Franklin and St. Lawrence. Northern New York and Northern Michigan on the south side of Lake Superior, have most of the exposed Azoic surface in these United States. Excepting only in Missouri at Iron mountain and a small surface at the Ozark mountains in Arkansas, is the Azoic age represented upon the geological map. In British America after crossing the St. Lawrence, as above described, its boundary line starting from near Prescott, with varying but mainly in a northerly direction, it carries its overlying neighbor (Potsdam) to the Ottawa River, then turning eastward along the calciferous series passes north of Montreal, then spreads out and covers Labrador and Greenland, and in a northwesterly direction extends to the Arctic ocean, including the Lake Superior region. The towns in this County that are chiefly Azoic are Alexandria, Theresa, Philadelphia, Antwerp and Wilna. The Azoic series underlying the other towns are mostly overlaid with limestone, excepting the most southerly range, which has limestone on the north and Pinckney slate, or Utica shale on the south. The towns partaking of the Pinckney slate are Champion, Rutland, Rodman and Lorraine, while the shales about Adams and Ellisburgh partake more of the Utica and less of the Pinckney, the same as may be noticed east of Deer River, where the shales through Harrisburgh, Lowville and Martinsburgh of the Tug Hill range, are almost identical with those referred to occurring in some parts of Adams, Ellisburgh and Worth.

For many years I have been inclined to classify the Pinckney slate as a distinct formation from the Utica shales. It is massive, and when in place, uniform, having a crystaline form of parallel sides and angles, but containing so much water and potash, or rather weak lye, which is always greedy for more oxygen, so that when exposed to the elements or extremes of temperature, crumbles to pieces. I am not aware that fossils have ever been found imbedded in it. But according to Prof. Rogers, the Utica shales in Pennsylvania are fossiliferous, and by Dana, page 217, are described as a "black or blue black color, frequently bituminous or carbonaceous, interpolated occasionally

Digitized by Google

with thin layers of limestone." Also Dana's Appendix, page 750, says: "Lorraine shales (designated in part Pulaski shales in the New York Annual Geological Reports) were so named from the town of Lorraine in the southern part of Jefferson County, N. Y., where the *whole thickness of the beds overlying the Utica shales is well exposed.* They include the western part of the Hudson River formation, in the State of New York. They consist of thin beds of gray sandstone, alternating with fine argillaceous shales."

The above quotation I construe as corrobrating the theory that the Pinckney slate is a distinct formation overlaying a portion of the Utica shales. The description applies well to the Utica shales, but not to the Pinckney slate. The limestone series in this County is known as the Lower Silurian age—of the Trenton period and Paleozoic time. It certainly could not get lower than the Azoic floor upon which it rests. It is distinguished for its four identities of lime stone: the Trenton, the Black River, the Bridseye and the Shaley. The numerous fossils as well as other conditions confirm such divisions. In the different towns and at different localities each ledge has its identity by possessing different qualities of strength, appearance, fracture, fossils, or constituents.

Having noticed most of the Lithological divisions overlying the surface of our County, we will now endeavour to note their uses and values when applied to economical geology. Commencing again at the northerly starting point, the town of Alexandria, situated upon its Azoic foundation, less is known of its minerals than most other towns of the same formation. The leading utilization of its mineral earths is the sandstone at Redwood, when made into glass, and a very small portion of it used as building stone, flagging stone, &c. Why more is not used when compared with other building stones is a mystery. It can not be excessive freight so long as other quarries of the same range beyond it are doing a successful business. It is generally admitted that there is a "heap" of rocks in Alexandria, but I am not aware that its citizens have prospected for minerals or taken the usual interest in developing its rescources, aside from the oak and pine, together with some rare specimens of curling maple made into legs for billiard tables. I believe the future will

Digitized by Google

place Alexandria as an important link in the chain of developments in mineral earths, but until found they cannot be reported upon. The Wisdom that formed gems covered them up until they can be appreciated by their possessors. Prov., 25th chap., 2d v., says: "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the honor of men to search out the matter." I confess to anticipating the feeling of disappointment, if I should die before hearing what Alexandria is doing with what has been done for her by nature. While Alexandria stands as a bridge-wall along the river, a large percentage of her drainage finds its way west to Perch Lake and northeast to Black Lake. Plessis seems to be the summit level of the town. The town of Theresa has the most irregular surface, presenting deep gorges and pinnacled upheavings of any town in this County. It is the alphabet of primitive rocks arranged into an intelligent essay. Behind each stony frowning cliff, or ragged threatening bluff, may be seen the placid smiling face of some little lake, fed by cool bubbling springs, having found their way through some fertile soil beds, with which the lakes are usually surrounded. There are some ten of these lakes in this small town, viz.: Hyde, Crystal, Butterfield, Mill Site, Sixbury, Lake of the Woods, Grasse, Muscalonge, Red and Moon. The variety of crystals are numerous, but the deposits of granite, marble and iron ore, are not as tempting to parties prospecting as Antwerp, and some towns in St. Lawrence County.

The deposits of iron ore, lying south of Butterfield lake, was profitably worked before railroad times, but since has not appeared very prominent. In addition to granite, gneiss and other feldspathic rocks, above referred to, the Azoic series have furnished rare minerals, though not distinguished for the precious metals. Such rare minerals and rare metalic ores are often found imbeded in Dolomite and Syenite as their surrounding matrice. The crystals associated with feldspathic series are quartz, Hornblende, Pyroxene, Epidote, Mica, Talc, Garnet, Tourmaline, Scapolite, Tabular Spar, Sphene, Rutile, Graphite, Apalite, Zircon, Spinel and Corrundum. While many of these crystals are comparatively small, the Syenite, Talc, Tabular, Spar and Dolomite, can be produced by the acre or the mountain as crystaline samples. Herein is the Azoic triumph. Antwerp and most of Philadelphia show an Azoic surface somewhat modified, but of a highly practical development, and are distinguished for

Digitized by Google

their several deposits of specular iron ore, lying parallel with the Redwood lode in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction, and consist of the Shurtliff, the Wickes, the Sterling, the Dixon and the Keene ore beds, so highly distinguished for quantity and uniform quality. The Sterling ore bed has been distinguished for those rare crystals known as Millerite, (sulphuret of nickel,) about two-thirds nickel and one-third sulphur. They are occasionally found in chambers of the specular ore, associated with the velvety cacoxene generally in radiating tufts, though often in capillary crystals, two or more inches long, of a bright yellow lustrous color, so delicately arranged upon their cacoxenized back ground, would seem as if mineral nature was trying to outvie its floral neighbor in beauty. The deposits of granite and marble in Antwerp, are very massive and substantial, but do not happen to be located near the railroad. The massive compact Dolomite is superior to most of the Vermont marbles and of a uniform whiteness. The deposits of marble in Philadelphia are not as extensive as Antwerp, and also distant from rail. Wilna, the last Azoic town in this County, is also rich in crystals. Many of rare quality have been found near Natural Bridge. A new impulse no doubt will be given to prospecting near the new C. & A. railroad. Much of the valuable mineral earths, stone, &c., of Wilna, are covered by alluvial drifts along the valley beds of Black and Indian rivers. Many places would pay well to be uncovered. The two triangular towns of LeRay and Champion have each a northern Azoic base nearly one-third of LeRay being Azoic, the balance Silurian limestone. Some of it along the elevated range southeast of Evans Mills, partakes of the proportions of clay, magnesia and iron, sufficient to constitute a respectable hydraulic cement; the most prominent outcrop is on the farm of Mr. Jewett. While the northern boundaries of Champion rests upon the Azoic, the middle range from the town lines of Denmark to Rutland is limestone, and in the southern part of the town the lime is covered with Utica shale overcapped by Pinckney slate. The falls in Deer River, near Copenhagen, are caused by the water falling off the limestone upon the shale. There is a lode of shale projecting from the town of Harrisburgh in a northerly direction to the Azoic line, covering the Wedge, Robbins and Sage farms, crossing Deer River at the falls. The shale being so much softer than the limestone, the water has worn away over one hundred and fifty feet nearly perpendicular

Digitized by Google

and is constantly increasing the heighth of the falls. The foundation of Rutland is the secondary Silurian limestone with the upper secondary finish of Pinckney slate upon its southern border. Before the great outlet of the water course, now known as the lower St. Lawrence, much of this County was submerged under water as indicated by the beaches, terraces and fossels of Northern New York and Vermont, on a water level with the foot of Rutland Hill and Dry Hill and westerly by Adams Centre, known in Western New York as the Ridge road. Rodman, Adams and most of Ellisburgh, are situated simular to Rutland, but having a less proportion of the shale. As before mentioned, the Mexico grindstone grit rock, extending from Oswego city, underlies a small portion of Ellisburgh. The limestone in the vicinity of Sandy Creek is of a lighter color than the Black River stone proper, but from Stoney Creek to Black River Bay, the color darkens and its strength increases. On the farm of Chauncey Colton, near Stoney Creek, an impure sulphate of baryta is found corresponding in its surroundings to that upon Pillar Point. Henderson, too, is a limestone town with one exception. Near the road leading to the bar on Six-Town-Point is a deposit of Micaceous-Schist, evidently a pinnacle of Azoic rock, never covered by the Silurian, also some rocks above water a short distance from shore appeared to be gneiss. When I was there some forty-five years ago it was difficult to explore on account of the cedar thickets and closely wooded farms near the shore; perhaps, now, more surface is visible.

Having noticed the variety of rocks underlying the border towns, the remaining towns being limestone, will only require to note the differences existing in different localities from an economical standpoint. The Black River limestone is of a dark color almost black, semi-conchoidal fracture, comparatively uniform in strength, with the impurities associated with fossils, as well as occasional atoms of flint, and when both flint and clay combines, it forms the argillaceous shale deposits, known as uplifts and side hills and McAdam stones. As model samples of perfect Black River limestone, I think the quarries near the LaFarge mansion this side of LaFargeville the best. The Birdseye limestone lying below the Black River has not been brought into use as much as the Black River. At the time General Angel built the present jail, he raised from the bed of the river a layer of Birdseye, but the crystaline points did not attract much atten-

Digitized by Google

tion without polishing. The brownish drab or dove color of the limestone at Chaumont quarries answers nearest to the Birdseye in color, but the crystaline points are not very prominent. Its fracture also would favor the inference by its being less conchoidal than the Black River. Whether full-fledged Birdseye or not, it is certainly one of the most compact of limestones, having less impurities than any in this region, and I am not aware of its having a superior. Its impurities are so small that it can safely be called "all lime," while the St. Lawrence County (Dolomite) lime will average over a third magnesia and a larger per cent. of impurities. Geologists talk about certain coral rocks in the West Indies that appear to have been made of corals ground up, doubly refined and put together stronger than before. If these things are so, may we not infer that nature made a prize "lime cake" at Chaumont, whose attributes will compare favorably with any other of earth's surface. While the Copley monument at Brookside cemetery indicates the resting place of one of our most useful citizens, it is at the same time evidence of the durability of the Chaumont limestone.

The only exception to limestone underlying the town of Brownville is the massive iricised sulphate of baryta at Pillar Point upon the farm of Mr. Lee.

I have heard it reported that sulphate of strontia (celestine) has been found near Chaumont, but could not learn when, precisely where or by whom.

The mineral springs in this County are not very prominent. Small sulphur springs or "deer licks" are of a common occurrence along the southern tier of towns oozing out of the shales. It is said that the springs of Saratoga are filtered through the Hudson River shales. The sulphur spring in Hounsfield at the southerly margin of the swamp valley, possesses good chemical proportions during a dry time, but becomes diluted by freshets. The springs and wells on Point Peninsula and in the town of Cape Vincent, seem to be a compound of bituminous carbon, sulphur and water, affording a weak supply of carburetted hydrogen and sulphuretted hydrogen mixed, affording chiefly a a blue flame while burning with not sufficient of the red rays to illuminate. The most plausible theory is that they have drilled through the Trenton limestone and struck the Azoic surface at a point where vegetable matter becoming carbonized between the

Digitized by Google

layers had furnished the bituminous matter, the balance supplied by mineral matter. The southern parts of Cortland and Chenango counties are probably the nearest devonian age, layers having the sub-carboniferous beds lying still south of them. The recent gas well at Rodman could be produced by similar means to those employed upon Point Peninsula. Evidently they both have struck Azoic bottom. The well upon Sewall's Island, several years ago, was drilled into gneiss and dolomite. The same where R. L. Sherman, near Brookside cemetery, drilled for a well into dolomite. The alleged mineral spring of the late David Augsbury on the old homestead farm in Pamelia had a small show of carbonate of magnesia in it. His well was only about two and a half miles from the Azoic line. The well near Chaumont, drilled by Mr. Comins, is an average of good brine. If we were not so near the Onondaga salt works that would have been hailed with joy. The theory that there is an undercurrent of brine from Syracuse here cannot be well authenticated. Nature repeats her variety of mineral substances, world over. Salt is a necessary to life, and it is distributed wisely over earth's crust, so much so that the washings of earth's face by floods carries salt enough to the ocean to keep things in a healthy pickle. Were it not for salt to disinfect, the oceans would become the seat of universal malaria.

In concluding these observations from the standpoint of Economical Geology, I will further note the means employed in utilizing the materials that Nature has so liberally furnished for us. Returning to the Azoic range in the northern part of the County, we must admit the utilizing of iron ore to a reasonable extent. Many do not seem to be aware that there is feldspar and granite enough in this County to supply these United States. Antwerp alone could supply the granite. Now we are buying metamorphic granites from the New England States that have been changed from their original condition, while those of Antwerp are unchanged since their creation. They were crystalized when every event was simply physical with no idea of life associated with them. They have withstood the elements longer than life and are still unchanged. Dana's Manual of Geology, page 138, says: "As crystaline rocks have been formed in various ages, those of New England for example long after those of the Azoic. It is possible that some Azoic rocks have undergone a second or third alteration subsequent to the original one in the Azoic age. It may be difficult in fact to say which of the rocks

Digitized by Google

retain their original composition." These imperfect granites reaching us as they do, being encumbered by the expense of distant transportation, the interests of the original owners of the quarries, the shareholders of the corporators working them, the compromises with the "labor unions," and the commissions to sale agents, places them out of the reach of the masses of the agriculturalists, &c., to be enjoyed chiefly by distinguished capitalists. A water power near quarries, one set of machinery, and three or four skilled workmen, could soon test this matter without incurring a large outlay. If citizen capitalists would take this matter into serious consideration, the people would hail it as "patriotism."

In his letter of April 8th to a young men's association at Philadelphia, Hon. John Sherman says: "What you have to do is still further develop and diversify American industry. It should be our aim to produce everything for which the God of Nature has given us the raw materials, or which are suited to our soil and climate. Every measure should be supported that will tend to foster, defend and protect home industries. We should not be content until every channel of communication capable of improvement, and which will yield benefits equal to their cost, shall be improved." The sentiment embodied in the above quotation was evidently intended to be national and would become so best by each locality improving its given "talent." Few enterprises in this County have been abandoned, especially in the way of minerals. (One comes to mind of quite recent date—a Chicago "bucket shop," but even that was not discon-continued until serious consideration had been given it.) The first record we have of the writing upon tables of stone was the law given from Mount Sinai, and honored by being "written with the finger of God." Now Mount Sinai is a small mountain composed of red and white feldspar known as red granite. It can be duplicated in Antwerp and some other towns in this County. The inference to be drawn, would naturally be that the tables of stone were a part of the mount. If so Israel had special instructions to utilize it, also the Egyptians up to the Christain era. One thing much needed is durable headstones to be obtained at a cost within the means of the poorer classes. No doubt such could be produced of marble for five or six dollars and afford a good profit to the manufacturer. If the poor are worthy of having the gospel preached to them, it would seem as though

Digitized by Google

they should be worthy a time-record of life. In one of Rev. Dr. Talmage's sermons, published about the middle of April, was the following clause: "This view of course makes it of but little importance whether we are cremated or sepultured. If the latter is dust to dust the former is ashes to ashes. If any prefer incineration let them have it without caricature. The world may become so crowded that cremation may be universally adopted by law as well by general consent." According to this the circumstance of an overcrowded population should annul the divine command. The curse of Jehovah pronounced against the king of Moab was because "he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime."

Some of the other mineral of utility in these Azoic towns are the clays and feldspars for manufacturing porcelain wares. China is a region of feldspar. While we have those materials in abundance, it is a surprise that we place ourselves under tribute to foreign hulks to bring us goods that are within our province to manufacture. To be shown now what was art and skill in Egypt or Persia, would be of no practical benefit to us. In the art works of porcelain, then, personal taste and skill were required. Now with our photo-lithographic process, fancy designs can be taken by the camera and applied instantaneous to the dish to be ornamented. Also many other improvements surpasses the ancient methods of labor.

There is a small perennial milk weed, a species of fern adapted to sandy soil, whose milk affords India rubber. Most of the milk weeds have been noticed as rubber producing. If some of the Pinckney slate in the south part of the town of Rutland could be pulverized and spread as top dressing over the sand valley of Black River in north Rutland, a profitable crop of rubber could be produced. Or should it not prove remunerative for rubber alone, it could be utilized as a vegetable fiber pulp to be made into water-proof paper goods. Only a few of the industries have been mentioned that would naturally grow out of the application of means employed to develope the great industrial field that nature has laid at our feet.

I have endeavored to outline most of the variety of rocks in our County, without penetrating the mysteries of the fossils. This part is generally considered the most interesting, and I trust that one of my colleagues on this committee will soon furnish you with an essay upon the Fossiliferous Gealogy of our County.

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF ADAMS.

Read before the Jefferson County Historical Society at its meeting held in Adams, May 10, 1887, by Mrs. E. J. Clark, of Watertown.

Prior to the formation of the Historical Society of Jefferson County, I had often thought of recording some of the early incidents in the lives of the pioneers of the town of Adams, which I have heard related by my parents and others.

During the later years of my mother's life, although helpless in body, her mind remained clear and her memory remarkable in reference to her early life, and she attained the age of eighty-seven years. As a means of diversion to her as well as myself, I often reverted to those days, of which she was ever ready to converse. On what she related at such times, together with the tales to which I listened in my childhood, combined with records and dates I have been able to procure, I must depend in recording incidents that occurred previous to 1830. Since that time my own memory of many events which have occurred in my native and much loved early home will aid me.

I find a few of the dates in Hough's history incorrect, but probably most of them are nearly if not quite right.

SAMUEL FOX

cleared the first acre of ground in the town in 1800. Here he built a log house and the same year brought his young wife, Lucy Williams, then but seventeen years of age, from Rome, Oneida County. While on a visit to her parents in 1801, their eldest child was born, and when she returned to Adams, my mother, who was her younger sister, was sent to accompany her. They came through on horseback by the aid of marked trees, Mrs. Fox carrying her infant child in her arms. To pass through an unbroken forest on horseback with a babe in her arms was a feat which I think few lady equestrians of the present day, however

Digitized by Google

accomplished they may be, would care to undertake, but in this way my aunt and my mother returned several times to visit their parents before vehicles could pass over the road. Mr. and Mrs. Fox remained upon this farm for about fifty years, raising a family of twelve children. When the State Road was surveyed, Mr. Fox found that his house had been located some distance from it, and he was obliged to open and maintain a private road. This he found no easy task, particularly during the deep snows of winter. Those familiar with John G. Whittier's poem entitled "Snow Bound," can form some idea of the labor performed by Mr. Fox and his eight sons during his residence of fifty years upon this farm.

In 1807 my mother was married to my father, David Wright, who together with his father and three brothers, Elijah, Harry and Stephen, had emigrated from Deerfield, Mass., in 1804. Their wedding was celebrated in the log house of Mr. and Mrs. Fox. The bride was attired for the nuptials in the upper apartments, descending upon a ladder to meet the expectant groom. They soon repaired to a home of their own in the vicinity, where they spent their honey-moon and where they remained until after the birth of their second child, W. W. Wright, now of Geneva, N. Y.

My mother often referred to those days as among the happiest of her life. Her anticipations of the future were as bright and her present as fraught with happiness as many a bride who has commenced life amid the splendors and gaiety of modern days. She was wont to dwell in after years upon the music of the birds in that woodland home and the murmuring of the brook which flowed near her door with an ardor which showed how truly she enjoyed this primitive mode of life.

The privations of those early settlers were far from bringing unhappiness; on the contrary, in the simple life they led, they knew little of the strife and anxiety which have attended those later generations, and their mutual dependence upon each other formed a bond between them that came much nearer obedience to the commandment, "Love thy neighbor as thyself," than I fear can often be found at the present day.

DANIEL FOX,

an elder brother of Samuel, settled upon a farm on the opposite

Digitized by Google

side of Sandy Creek in 1800. Here he lived seventy-three years, and here he died in 1873 at the advanced age of one-hundred and two years. He belonged to a hardy race and led a useful and active life. He was the father of two sons and four daughters, outliving both his sons. Three of his daughters still survive him, among whom is the widow of the late John C. Cooper, former president of the Agricultural Insurance Co., of Watertown, N. Y. My grandfather,

WESTWOOD WRIGHT,

in his emigration from Massachusetts, was accompanied by two of his brothers, Moses and Carmi, who with their families settled in the town, and the name of Wright became so common that one road leading from the village was occupied for a long distance by those only who bore that name, and is still known as Wright street. The farm originally owned by Westwood Wright is still occupied by his grandson, Edwin Wright, who, with the exception of two great-grandsons, is the only remaining descendant in the town bearing that name.

Those emigrating from Massachusetts had all been reared and educated in the Presbyterian faith, and for many years their Sabbath commenced with the setting of the sun on Saturday night. So strictly had they been accustomed to keep the day, that I have often heard my father speak of the anxiety with which he was wont to watch the sun in his boyhood days as it slowly sank from view, ending the long Sabbath, as its disappearance was the signal for an outbreak of pent-up mirth that had accumulated during the preceding twenty-four hours. Gradually the custom came into disuse, and the Sabbath commenced as now on the first day of the week.

ZACHEUS WALSWORTH

was among the number of pioneer settlers. He was a good man and much loved by his neighors, among whom he was a favorite, and ever welcome on account of his ready wit, for which he was renowned. In the years that followed, when cook stoves began to take the place of the old time fireplace—when the farmers began to see their valuable timber fading each year from before their eyes, vanishing in smoke and ashes, affording comparatively little warmth for the amount consumed—Mr. Walsworth concluded to

Digitized by Google

test the economy of the stove. He had not the ready cash required for the purchase, and he resolved to ask for the stove and pay for it when he could effect a sale of his expected crops. He accordingly went to Watertown, and going into the hardware store of Norris M. Woodruff, selected a stove, asking to be trusted for a certain length of time. "But," said Mr. Woodruff, "I don't know you." "Neither do I know you," replied Mr. Walsworth, "but if you are willing to risk it, I will." Mr. Woodruff was so much amused with the witticism that the stove was sold and the pay received at the stipulated time.

DAVID SMITH

was another of the early settlers in the town and had large contracts for land, a portion of which now constitutes Adams village. He built the first mills, a saw mill and a grist mill, and the settlement was then known as Smith's Mills. Mr. Smith was left a widower in early life and he afterwards married a widow Salisbury. At the time of this marriage their united families numbered ten children. Four were afterwards born to them, constituting what would now be thought rather a numerous family. Mr. Smith was, however, a successful business man, proving himself abundantly able to provide for his numerous progeny. One of his sons, David Smith, and a daughter, Mrs. Ward Hunt, still reside in Adams.

Some of the farms through which the State Road was surveyed running east from the village were cleared and owned for many years by John Coles, Jacob Kellogg and Francis McKee. On the north were David Hale, Wm. Benton and Stephen Baker.

THE BAKER FAMILY

consisted of two sons and nine daughters. These daughters all grew to womanhood, were married, and with the exception of two, left families. They were all noted for their thrifty habits, but more particularly for their personal beauty. I can remember them all, and I fail to recall so much beauty of face and form ever lavished upon one family as fell to the lot of these ladies. But one is living, Mrs. Colburn, and she resides near Rochester. Most of them lived and died in their native town. One of the elder sisters became the wife of Elihu Morton, another of Cyrus Eddy, who were among the earliest and most successful business

Digitized by Google

men of the town. The first piano ever brought to Adams was purchased by Elihu Morton for his only daughter. This was in 1832, the first year the Asiatic cholera invaded our shores. Mr. Morton's eldest son fell a victim to the disease in Buffalo, and hoping to divert the mind of his wife in a measure from her great sorrow, he was induced to make the purchase. Others were soon purchased by T. C. Chittenden, Wm. Doxtater and others, and eventually Adams became a very musical town.

Wells Benton, who was at one time Sheriff of Jefferson County, succeeded to the ownership of the farm owned by his father, William Benton, and it is still owned and occupied by his two daughters.

During the early years bread was made mostly from corn meal, although wheat was soon raised and shortcake became abundant. Salt pork was a standard article. Sugar from the maple, pumpkins and potatoes, with plenty of milk and cream, constituted their living. Fruit of any description was a luxury not to be thought of in those days. Cows roamed at will through the forest, and if by chance they failed to return home at the accustomed hour the tinkle of the bell suspended from their necks by a leather strap designated the place where they lingered. Leeks, which were a species of onion, grew wild in profusion, and as the cows cropped their tender sprouts in the early spring and summer, their milk and the butter sometimes became offensive, and to obviate this difficulty a fresh leek was frequently placed beside each plate, which, if bitten, would overcome the flavor transmitted to the butter. Unlike the children of Israel, who remembered with sorrow the leeks and onions they had left in Egypt, the settlers of Adams found abundant supply. An article known as pearlash was used in place of soda, and when this could not be obtained they sometimes burned corncobs, whose ashes formed an alkali that took its place. Saleratus was, I think, first introduced about 1830.

PETER DOXTATER

came to Adams from the German Flats in 1800. He cleared a farm about a mile from where the village now stands. He was the father of three sons and one daughter, whose names were as follows: George, William, Peter and Elizabeth. George suc-

Digitized by Google

ceeded to the paternal farm. William became a successful merchant in Adams village, and was the father of R. B. Doxtater, the first superintendent of the Rome and Watertown R. R. Peter, the youngest son, spent most of his life in Adams, where he engaged in different enterprises, and is remembered as a most efficient and valuable citizen. His widow, who still survives him, is the last living member of the family, and is now in her 88th year. Elizabeth became the wife of Elijah Wright, who came from Deerfield, Mass., in 1804. The early life of Peter Doxtater, the father, was somewhat eventful. During the French and Indian wars he was taken prisoner by the Indians when he was about four years of age. The settlers having become alarmed at the approach of the Indian hordes, fled with their children to a block house or fortress for safety, and while returning to secure their provisions, skulking Indians stole their children. It is said that when the mother of Mr. Doxtater learned the fate of her children, her agony was so intense that she wrung her hands until the joints of her fingers became dislocated. The children were neither scalped or burned, nor were they unkindly treated Mr. Doxtater remained among them until he learned their habits and their modes of warfare, forgetting his native tongue. After the close of the war, the children were redeemed and returned to their parents. Mr. Doxtater afterwards served as a soldier in the revolutionary war, and his knowledge of Indian warfare caused a bounty to be offered for his recapture. The old man was fond of relating the incident of being one day in a field fettering a colt. As he stooped to adjust the fetter he espied an Indian lurking in the bushes near by, cautiously watching for an opportunity to pounce upon his coveted prey. With wonderful presence of mind, Mr. Doxtater, while appearing to be still engaged in securing the feet of the horse, unclasped the fetters, and springing upon the back of the fleet animal, made his escape while arrows from the Indian's bow went whizzing past his head. Mr. Doxtater spent the rest of his life upon his farm in Adams. He died in 1842 at the advanced age of 92 years, and his remains lie buried in Rural cemetery. During the

WAR OF 1812

the settlers suffered much from fear of depredations from Canada Indians. Many were the plans for safety for themselves and

Digitized by Google

their little ones laid by the wives and mothers of families. One lady often related her experience in after years much to my amusement. She had selected a safe hiding place for her little ones, as she imagined, and believed her plans well-laid in case of a surprise. One day in the latter part of August, when the adjacent cornfield afforded a deep shade among its tall stalks and thrifty leaves, while she was quietly engaged with her household duties the sharp crack of a rifle was heard near by. With no thought of anything but personal safety she fled at once to the deep recesses of the cornfield, leaving her children alone and unprotected, thus demonstrating the fact that self-preservation is the first law of our nature. She had no sooner gained an imaginary place of safety than a sense of the desertion of her little ones smote upon her conscience and with shame and sorrow she immediately retraced her steps, resolved to die if need be in the defense of her family. The rifle proved to be that of a huntsman only, and her flight served to show how little she knew what she would do in case of such an emergency. At one time it was reported that Indians had landed at the mouth of Stoney Creek, and great fears of a massacre were entertained, but they were never molested.

Near the close of the war the militia were called out; the call included many citizens of Adams, but, before they reached Sackets Harbor, they were met by a messenger who informed them that their services were not needed, and soon after peace was declared. In 1853 those who survived received land warrants for this day's service.

SAW MILL, CARDING AND FULLING MILL.

In 1814 David Wright purchased a mill site fifty or sixty rods above that owned by David Smith. Here he erected a saw mill and a carding and fulling mill. For eight years it proved a remunerative business, but in the spring of 1822 a freshet swept them away. He had feared that the saw mill might be in danger, and he had removed such machinery and articles of value as he could, but supposing the other mill to be safe he had taken no such precaution. As the huge cakes of ice were borne down the rapid stream, the saw mill went to pieces, and striking the corner of the carding mill, that, too, sailed away without being demolished until it reached Smith's dam. Soon after it set sail a lone

Digitized by Google

cat appeared upon the roof, uttering piteous cries for help, but she was past all human aid, and was soon buried with the debris at the bottom of the dam. It is needless to add that this was the last ever heard from poor pussy. Tattered remnants of cloth and broken machinery which were found scattered upon the banks of the stream when the waters subsided, were all that remained of my father's remunerative investment. The mills were afterwards rebuilt by other parties, I think by William and Heman Grinnell. Later, the carding mill was converted into an establishment for the manufacture of woolen cloths, and was owned and operated for many years by Willet R. Willis. In 1848 a bridge was constructed across the stream at this point, converting what had hitherto been a short lane into a convenient thoroughfare.

JEFFERSON COUNTY BANK.

In 1817 Jefferson County Bank was located at Adams, but in 1819 it was removed to Watertown. The large and commodious building erected for its use remains and is still a fine structure. It was purchased by Mr. Doxtater and for many years was used as a tenement house. At the marriage of his son, R. B. Doxtater, it was remodeled inside and converted into a handsome and convenient residence which Mr. Doxtater occupied until his removal to Rome. It was afterwards purchased by Alonzo Maxon, and is still owned and occupied by his heirs. Its exterior remains unchanged. This and the Whitcomb residence are the only houses I recall built in those early days that have not undergone changes which have destroyed their original appearance.

A row of old-time poplar trees, whose towering heights seemed almost to cleave the clouds, once bordered the walk extending from the lower corner of the church lot to that now owned by Mr. Kenyon. As they afforded little shade, they were long since cut down and replaced by the maple, thus obliterating another ancient landmark.

THE ROADS.

Previous to the completion of the railroad in 1851, all frieght was brought by teams either from Sackets Harbor or Rome. After the farmers had completed their springs plowing and their early crops were sown, they often found time to send their teams

Digitized by Google

through for loads of goods, thereby earning a few extra dollars. To Rome, the nearest route lay through the town of Redfield, and this was usually traveled by private conveyances, as it lessened the distance by several miles. When I was a child I was taken for an annual visit to my grandparents, who resided in Rome, Oneida County. At my earliest recollection, there was nine miles of thick dense forest to pass through, unbroken save by the narrow road, so narrow that teams were unable to pass each other only at points where it had been widened for that purpose. These were known as the Redfield nine-mile woods. They were infested by bears, and although I never saw one there, I have seen their footprints in the soft loam where they had crossed our pathway. Like most children I had a mortal terror of being eaten by bears, and I was careful to be particularly respectful to bald-headed people, and it can readily be imagined that I was always delighted to emerge from these woods in safety. This locality was noted for its deep snows in winter, and for the enormous size and quantity of its mosquitoes in summer, some of which it was said attained the size of small turkeys. So little sunlight pierced the gloom of this forest that snow was often seen as late as May day, and sometimes later. It was said an old woman was once seen industriously digging at the roadside, who upon being asked what she was digging for, replied that it was for last year's snow as she thought it was better to wash with. Another legend was, that once upon a time an object was seen floating in the air during the late days of spring in the vicinity of Adams. It resembled a mammoth kite, and slowly sank to the ground. Upon examination it was found to be a snowflake labeled Redfield, which had miscarried and lodged in Adams. I will not vouch, however, for the truth of either of the forgoing stories.

THE STAGE ROUTE

lay through Pulaski, Williamstown and Camden. This was the only mode of public conveyance and was considered a very genteel one. The coach was drawn by four handsome, well-fed horses, usually bedecked with red and yellow tassels at their ears. The coach was painted yellow and highly varnished, while designs of art were displayed upon its sides and doors. It was an object of great attraction to those who were so fortunate as to dwell upon its direct pathway. Children formed in line upon the roadside,

Digitized by Google

making low bows and courtesies as it passed, while the ploughboy in sudden sympathy for the tired beasts gave them a breathing spell while he mounted the nearest rail fence to watch the approach of the shining vehicle. Each day its advent into the village was heralded by the blowing of a tin horn, which reverberated through the little hamlet bringing women and children to the doors and windows to catch a glimpse of the handsome equipage, while men gathered in groups upon the sidewalks and about the post-office to gain news from the outside world and ascertain if there were any new arrivals.

CHURCHES.

In 1804 a society of Baptists was formed in the vicinity of what is known as the State Road church, about a mile east of Adams Centre. In 1824 a church was erected and the pulpit occupied for many years by Rev. Joshua Freeman.

ELDER FREEMAN

was a man possessing much native talent, and he was renowned not only for his goodness and piety, but for his quick and ready wit. This he inherited to a great extent from his mother. The family emigrated to Adams from near Western, Oneida County. The bright intellect of the old lady and the peculiar independence with which she avowed her sentiments rendered her a pleasing companion and she was ever a welcome guest at the fireside of her friends. She was an eminently pious woman and an active worker in the church. She was also an earnest searcher of the Scriptures, forming her own conclusions irrespective of popular commentaries, evincing a great desire for knowledge of the future world, and one of her favorite expressions was, "Oh! for a peep into futurity." She was an inveterate snuff taker, and the peculiar nasal tone caused by this indulgence was a source of much amusement to the younger members of the families where she visited. Her memory was wonderfully retentive and she could repeat poetry by the hour. How vividly I recall the picture of her aged form bowed with the weight of years—her wrinkled visage and her withered lips as she sat with her favorite pinch of snuff, and in her shaky voice repeated among other verses the following lines:

"They talk of heaven and they talk of hell,
But what they mean no tongue can tell."

Digitized by Google

She was particularly anxious to see the sisters in the church take an active part in prayer and conference meetings, and she sometimes became indignant at their apparent apathy in the good cause. Once, on the occasion of a weekly prayer meeting, a sister was called upon to offer prayer, but she declined, a second and third made a like refusal. Almost in despair the leader said, "Sister Freeman, can't you pray?" "Yes," she replied with much indignation in her tones, "I can, but I won't." Elder Freeman, her son, was apt to dwell much in his sermons upon baptism and immersion as its only mode. It chanced one day that he was standing outside a public building, when pattering drops of rain began to fall, causing the elder to seek shelter inside. "Why, elder," remarked a bystander, "I thought you believed in water." "I do," he quickly replied, "but not in sprinkling." At another time while preaching he became much annoyed with his slumbering congregation. Pausing a moment he directed his gaze intently upon the boys in the gallery, saying: "Boys, be very quiet or you will disturb the sleepers in the body of the church."

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In 1804 a Presbyterian society was organized at Adams village, but no place of worship was erected until 1815. Then a contract was made for a building one story high, forty-five feet long andt wenty-eight wide. Subscriptions were to be paid in building material, cash, wheat or corn. The largest subscription was $100 and the smallest $1. It was to be completed by the first of the next January. It was clapboarded, shingled and windows put in, but contained no means of heating. Two years after forty-two slips were put in and stoves were added. The above facts I glean from the sermon of Rev. Mr. Root, on the occasion of the re-dedication of the church in 1884. In 1827 this church was sold to the Methodist society, and removed to the opposite side of the street. A new one was then built on the same site, and is still occupied by the Presbyterian denomination. It was a grand old structure, and would do credit to an architect of the present day. It has undergone many repairs and many changes, but not until 1884, was the last charm of its antiquity destroyed by its modern reconstruction. Then, its towering steeple was laid low, and the last familiar look of the dear old church, so hallowed by memories of other days, disappeared. The clear, sweet tones of the bell that

Digitized by Google

swung in that steeple called us to school, dismissed us at noon, warned us of the hour of nine at night, and its solemn knell told us when a spirit had taken its flight to the unseen world. When a death occurred, it was rung rapidly a few moments to attract the attention of the people, then, after a short pause, its slow and solemn strokes represented the years numbered by the deceased. After another pause, one was added if the deceased was a male, if a female, there were two. There was no daily paper, and thus, to some extent, the bell was made to serve in its place. I confess to a lingering preference for the bell, inasmuch as it could not give utterance to the poetry we frequently see attached to obituary notices. All funerals were held in the church. The tolling of the bell signaled the departure of the procession from the home, thence from the church to the grave. Doleful words set to music in the minor key were sung, a sermon was preached, closing with an address to the mourners, which, I regret to say, did not always contain comforting words. The remains were then carried outside, where they were exposed to view, and where, in the presence of eager, curious eyes, friends bade a last farewell to their loved ones. No bright flowers served as emblems of the beauty of a life beyond, and the desolate mourners too often returned to their homes with little or nothing to inspire hope. Contrasting these customs with the obsequies of the late lamented Henry Ward Beecher, where flowers were substituted for crape, it must be conceded the change is admirable. Calvin Fox rang the bell for more than thirty years, and it was said that twenty seconds were the most he was ever known to vary. His time was regulated by Henry Whitcomb, and this is a sufficient guarantee for the truth of the assertion. The sun may have varied, but Henry Whitcomb never.

STRUCK BY LIGHTNING.

In 1828 the church was struck by lightning. It was at the close of a sultry afternoon in July. It was on Friday, and a service had been appointed to be held at five P. M. by an Episcopal clergyman from Sackets Harbor, who occupied the pulpit together with the Rev. John Sessions, who was then pastor of the church. The news was soon circulated among the inhabitants that such a service would be held, and many availed themselves of the opportunity, and at the appointed time gathered at the

Digitized by Google

church. A portentous cloud that boded a fearful storm was seen to hover over the little village, and as there was a lightning-rod attached to the church, some sought it as a place of safety. The services were not far advanced, when the storm burst in all its fury. Flash after flash of vivid lightning was seen, while deafening peals of thunder drowned at intervals the speaker's voice. Suddenly a fiery bolt struck the rod, and breaking it in twain, entered the roof, rending and tearing the building in a fearful manner. Plastering was torn from the ceilings, glass was shattered to atoms, and many of the pillars supporting the long gallery were shivered so fine as to be worthless. All the long line of stovepipe centering in the large drum in the body of the church fell to the floor, and the corner of the building was rent asunder many feet. Miraculous as it may appear, no one was injured safe by fright. Every one fled from the church, few ever being able to tell how they escaped. It was said that Mr. Sessions jumped over the top of his high pulpit, but probably the reverend gentleman knew no better than others how he escaped from the building, his only thought for the moment being for his wife, who had been in the body of the church, and who with bonnet in hand was fleeing up the street mid torrents of rain toward home and children; whence the worthy divine followed in hot pursuit, calling loudly after her—dignity of manner being for the time laid aside. Although a small child, I had been taken to the church and I could never recall anything except the dense smoke, strongly impregnated with brimstone, and I imagined myself transported to the realms which I had been taught to believe awaited all bad children, and I doubtless fell to wondering what I had done to merit such a fearful retribution. When the electric current left the church it spent its fury in the ground, ploughing a deep furrow several rods in the graveled sidewalk where but a few moments before human feet had trod. Two swine who were quietly wending their way homeward fell a sacrifice and were instantly converted into roast pig. It had been predicted that a comet would fall on that day, causing an unacknowledged fear in the minds of many, similar, doubtless, to that occasioned recently by the prophecy of Wiggins' big storm, and many supposed that a collision had actually taken place between the earth and the fiery tail of the comet. The church was repaired, but for many years marks of the destroyer were plainly visible.

Digitized by Google

A METHODIST SOCIETY

was formed at Adams village in 1828. One of the trustees appointed at that time was Zephaniah Tucker, whose name is incorrectly given as Jacker, in both histories of Jefferson County. The building formerly occupied by the Presbyterians was purchased for their use. During the two succeeding years they depended upon itinerant preachers, but in consequence of the many obstacles they had encountered, and the difficulties they saw were yet to be overcome, a petition was forwarded to conference in 1830, asking that an experienced clergyman be assigned to that charge. With pleasing anticipations they looked forward to the advent of a man of large experience and wisdom to instruct them the coming year. Near the close of a day in early June, a boyish form was seen slowly riding up the long street now known as Church street. He sat upon a sorrel colt whose youth was as apparent as that of his rider. Many a curious gaze was directed toward him, as a stranger upon the streets of the rural hamlet was not a common occurrence. Stopping by the wayside he inquired for a well-known Methodist brother, and it was at once suspected that this youth might be the new minister, and sarcastic smiles were seen to rest upon the faces of those who looked upon this new sect as rather an unnecessary innovation in their midst. It was with ill-concealed disappointment that the elder Methodist members beheld in this boy, who then numbered but nineteen summers, him who was to guide and direct their spiritual interests in place of the wise and discreet elderly man they were prepared to meet. Wisely concluding, however, to suspend their judgment until a later day, they awaited patiently for the Sabbath, when an opportunity would be afforded to test the ability of the new preacher. The day arrived, and with failing hearts the little band wended their way to their accustomed seats—one side of the building being occupied by the men, while the opposite side was reserved for the ladies, as was then the custom. The new minister entered the pulpit, he offered a prayer and read a hymn. Then he selected a text, and a flow of eloquence, the like of which they had never listened to, fell from the lips of the youth. With wondering eyes and open ears, and I might add open mouths, for they drank in every word, they sat, unable to conceal their astonishment.

Digitized by Google

His fame soon spread abroad, and at times the church was found inadequate to contain the numbers drawn thither to hear the gospel proclaimed by this singularly gifted man. Large numbers were added to the church, and from this time its prosperity was established, and I am told that its members now exceed those of any church in Adams. This young clergyman was Rev. William Ward Ninde. During his residence in Adams he married Miss Mary More, of Lowville, and Bishop Xavier W. Ninde, their eldest son, was born in Adams.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

In reference to the Baptist church at Adams village, I find both histories of Jefferson County incorrect. The first society of Baptists ever formed in Adams village was in the spring of 1847. But one of the trustees named by these historians was a resident of Adams in 1837, at the time they date its organization, and they add, "No church was built until 1848." I think others beside myself will recollect the following facts: The society was organized by the efforts of Rev. Charles Clark, in the early part of 1847. The church was built the same summer and dedicated the following winter. Mr. Clark occupied the public until 1850, when he removed to Oneida, and subsequently to Rome, where he died in 1852. Several clergymen of distinguished ability have since occupied the pulpit, among whom were Revs. Adam Cleghorn and the late M. C. Manning. The building has since been replaced by a handsome brick structure. Of its history otherwise since that time I am uninformed.

EMMANUEL CHURCH.

By the efforts of Henry B. Whipple and others, Emmanuel church was built in 1849. Of its history I know little, as I left Adams not many years after its erection. Its pulpit is now occupied by the Rev. Mr. Cook.

AMUSEMENTS

in the early days of Adams were comparatively few. A portion of the second floor of every hotel was devoted to a ball room, and dancing was about the only mode of diversion.

The large ship at Sackets Harbor, whose completion was abandoned at the close of the war, and the house which was

Digitized by Google

erected over it for its protection, became objects of great interest and curiosity to the people, particularly to the young men and maidens of the surrounding country, and fortunate was the young lady who received an invitation to ride to Sackets Harbor on the Fourth of July to see the ship house.

The gallantry of some of these country swains, however, might be considered somewhat questionable by the young ladies of the present day. A story was once related of a youth who invited two young maidens to accompany him on such an excursion. When the eventful morning arrived he "tackled up," and going to the home of No. 1, he found her awaiting his coming at the open door. Assisting her to a seat in the one horse vehicle the twain proceeded to the residence of No 2. Halting at the bars, which served in the place of a gate, he waited for her also to make her appearance at the door, but she was no where visible. Having waited a short time, he cooly remarked that he guessed she was not going or she would be out, and drove away without her, leaving the disappointed maiden to celebrate the glorious day all by herself. During my own girlhood dancing was not popular, progressive euchre was unknown, and "other habits of the people were good." There was no opera house, no public hall, but there was a red school house, and in that were held "at early candle light" spelling schools, singing schools and debating schools.

FOURTH OF JULY.

The celebration of the Fourth of July was a gala day to the inhabitants at this period. It was anticipated weeks in advance. Maidens bleached their time worn muslins in the nightly dews until their whiteness rivaled the purest snow. They were carefully stiffened in a starch manufactured at home from the best of pinkeye potatoes, and no vestige of a wrinkle was allowed to appear upon their unsullied surface. Veterans of seventy-six appeared in such portions of their uniforms as had outlived the decay of age. Words of thanks and praise for the liberties they enjoyed were offered by the orator of the day. Processions, accompanied by music, filed through the streets, and a public dinner was enjoyed by all. I distinctly remember a celebration which took place in 1831. There were then but 24 states in the Union. A corresponding number of young girls were selected to represent these states. Garlands of flowers and green leaves,

Digitized by Google

each bearing the name of a state, were worn upon their heads. All the revolutionary soldiers of this and adjacent towns were gathered together to attend the festivities of the day. A procession was formed at the old stone tavern where the Huson house now stands. Heading this procession was the music, next in order were the veteran soldiers of the revolution, following them were the little maidens, bearing in their tiny palms miniature banners of our national colors. In front of the original and high pulpit at the Presbyterian church, a platform had been raised which was covered with striped yarn carpet, fresh from the loom of some thrifty neighboring matron. As the old soldiers filed into the front seats, the little girls ascended the platform where, facing the ancient heroes they sang:

"Hail Columbia happy land,
Hail, ye heroes Heaven born band."

The maidens were arranged according to the size of the States they represented. The two eldest were the late Mrs. Geo. Fairbanks, of St. Augustine, Florida, and Mrs. Mary A. Butler, of Detroit, both of whom were natives of Adams. They represented New York and Pennsylvania. The two youngest were the present Mrs. A. P. Sigourney of Watertown and myself, and we represented New Hampshire and Rhode Island. When the exercises at the church were ended the order of march was resumed, and we repaired to a grove in the yard of William Doxtater where a dinner was served, which embraced the usual roast pig, together with an abundant supply of frosted pound cake, decorated with colored sugar sand and carriway comfits. Appropriate toasts were drank and happiness reigned complete. Various amusements were provided among which the swing had the greatest attraction for the girls. Greased pigs and poles formed no part in these celebrations, not being thought particularly emblematic of national glory or honor. Next in importance to the Fourth of July, was

"GENERAL TRAINING."

This I think fell in September. All the different military companies from the surrounding towns assembled in the village. Their gay uniforms with their high feathers of red, black and white; the prancing horses and the brilliant epaulettes and flashing swords of the officers, accompanied by martial music of fife

Digitized by Google

and drum, marching through the streets to the strains of "Bonaparte's March" or the "Girl I Left Behind Me," while hordes of boys and gingerbread venders followed in the rear, presented a scene which, to say the least, was inspiring, and Barnum, even with Jumbo in his train, would have sank into insignificance. Adams was the birthplace of

HENRY B. WHIPPLE,

the present Episcopal bishop of Minnesota. He was the eldest son of John H. Whipple. Here the bishop spent his boyhood days and his early married life. Mrs. Whipple was also a native of Adams, the daughter of Judge Benj. Wright. As a merchant and politician in his native town Mr. Whipple spent several years subsequent to his marriage. During these years Mr. and Mrs. Whipple contributed largely to the social pleasures of the little village, and although surrounded with the cares incident to business and the little family that soon gathered at their board, they yet found time to remember the afflicted, and their names became a household word among the sick, the poor, and the needy. Although successful in his business undertakings Mr. Whipple's impressions of duty, coupled with his ardent love for the church, caused him to abandon them, and disposing of his attractive home he sought an humble abode where he quietly devoted himself to a preparation for the noble work he had chosen. He early evinced a taste and talent for literary work, and in 1844, while on an extended sourthern tour contributed to the press of his native town descriptions of the south as it then was, which were read with great interest, and were well remembered in after years. Mrs. Whipple was a lady of culture, having enjoyed superior advantages in early life which rendered her eminently qualified for the position she has since occupied. Mr. Whipple afterwards became rector of Zion's church at Rome, Oneida County, and was subsequently elected Bishop of Minnesota. His noble work among the Indians is well known.

THE REV. JEDEDIAH BURCHARD,

although never a settled pastor at Adams, labored much among its people as an evangelist, often meeting with marked success in adding large numbers to the church. Although a man possessed of many eccentricities, the people felt the utmost confidence in

Digitized by Google

his sincerity and goodness. He was a firm believer in the efficacy of prayer and in the promise that if he asked in faith he would receive. He was therefore accustomed to ask the Lord to grant his desires whether of a spiritual or temporal nature. Believing that cleanliness was next to Godliness he became at one time much annoyed with the untidiness of his kitchen servant. He had expostulated and commanded without avail, and he one day added to his prayer: "Oh, Lord, make Bridget keep the sink clean." He told the deacon, who was my informant, that there was straightway a visible improvement in that direction. It is extremely doubtful, however, if any amount of faith among Christians at the present day could obtain a similar result. Mr. Burchard was much attached to the people of Adams, and in after years purchased a home and spent the remaining portion of his life among them. He died in 1864 and was buried in Rural cemetery.

OTHER PROMINENT CITIZENS.

Samuel Bond and Perley D. Stone came to Adams in 1817 and entered into a partnership in the manufacture of furniture. This partnership continued forty-five years. During all these years they kept no book account between themselves, making an equal division of money and such produce and barter as they received in exchange for their wares. Nothing, I am told, ever occurred to lessen their confidence in each other. Both were deacons in the Presbyterian church and thus they lived until age and impaired health forced them to retire from business.

Seth Gaylord came to Adams in 1808. He is remembered as a worthy and industrious citizen and an exemplary member of the Presbyterian church. His first grandchild, B. D. Babcock, is the recently elected mayor of the city of Cleveland.

Judge T. C. Chittenden was an early resident of Adams. He was a prominent member of the bar of Jefferson County, where he practiced his profession for many years. He was elected to Congress in 1838 and again in 1840. He was also appointed judge of Jefferson County. In 1844 he removed to Watertown where he resided until his death in 1868.

Daniel Wardwell was an older lawyer and served creditably in the State Legislature and afterwards in Congress.

Digitized by Google

Calvin Skinner was also a prominent lawyer at Adams and was the last judge appointed by the governor. They were afterwards elected by the people.

Henry Whitcomb came to Adams in 1804. He learned the jewelers' trade at Geneva, N. Y., and afterwards returned to Adams where he married and resided for over sixty years. He possessed great ingenuity and few people in Adams or its vicinity cared to purchase a timepiece that had not been approved by Henry Whitcomb. He was exact to a moment in his calculations of time, and for many years he regulated the time of the Rome and Watertown railroad with great precision. His services were much appreciated by the officers of the road, and they were once acknowledged by the presentation of an elegant gold watch which was highly valued by Mr. Whitcomb. He died in Detroit, Mich., in 1886, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. M. Mann, and his remains were brought to Adams for interment.

Among the early and successful merchants of Adams were William Doxtater, John H. Whipple and M. V. V. Rosa. The two former lived and died in Adams. Here Mr. Rosa accumulated much of his large wealth. He was an exceedingly frugal man, but an honest and upright citizen. He removed to Watertown during the later years of his life where he resided with his son, the late Dr. Rosa, until his death.

Eli Eastman was the first physician who practiced in the town. Later his contemporaries were Dr. John Spafford, Samuel Wetmore and Walter Webb. The latter is still living at an advanced age.

Andrew Blackstone was a resident of Adams who will long be remembered by the people among whom he spent most of his long life. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church from the time of its earliest organization. He was a most genial character, and his cheerful face, his kind words and quaint manner will be missed for many a day with feelings of regret. Mr. and Mrs. Blackstone celebrated their golden wedding in 1878. Mr. Blackstone died in 1886 and his widow still survives him.

Many other early residents of Adams still hold a place in my memory, whose virtues I would fain relate, but time forbids.

Digitized by Google

I also recall the names of many of a later generation, who, since 1840, have been prominently identified with the growth and prosperity of Adams. Some of them have found their homes in distant lands, others have passed to that bourne whence no traveler returns, while others still remain in the homes of their youth, but their years are far spent and soon "Other men their lands shall till."

CEMETERIES.

In conclusion I refer to the cemeteries, Rural and Elmwood, which reflect great credit upon the taste and liberality of the people of Adams village and its vicinity. Elmwood was laid out in 1872 and for beauty and various adornments compares favorably with many we find in cities containing large wealth. Its location is particularly favorable. Its graveled roads wind among miniature hills and vales, and a crystal stream flows through its woodland shades, while flowering shrubs, crosses of evergreen, statuary, and artificial fountains add much to its beauty. Many dear friends already sleep within its borders, whose last resting place is marked by elegant monuments and other fitting emblems of loving remembrance. In 1848 a cemetery association was formed under the name of Rural cemetery, and several acres of ground were added to the original place of burial. A legacy of $5,000 was bequeathed by the will of the late Erastus Hale, the interest of which is to be expended for the benefit of the grounds. Many handsome and expensive monuments are found here, among which are those of R. B. Doxtater, Judge Calvin Skinner, Judge Wm. C. Thompson, John C. Cooper, Wm. A. Gilbert, C. C. Case, Erastus Hale, J. Griswold and many others. Many a hero of seventy-six lies buried here, and here also sleep many who died to save our Union. Here we have laid to rest our parents, our neighbors and our friends, and their loved forms have long since mouldered away to dust. As I revisit this sacred spot and tread among the graves of those once so dear, whose numbers now far exceed those whose familiar faces I meet among the living, I am reminded of the words of the old song:

"Grass grows on the master's grave, Ben Bolt,
The Spring of the brook is dry;
And of all the boys that were schoolmates then
There are only you and I."

Digitized by Google

EARLY HISTORY OF ADAMS.

PAPER PREPARED BY HON. W. W. WRIGHT, OF GENEVA, N. Y.

Read by E. J. Clark, Esq., before the Jefferson County Historical Society at its meeting held in Adams, May 10, 1887.

I have been permitted to learn something of the recollections of certain surviving residents of Adams in the earlier days of its settlement. As I clearly belong to the past generation, and "to the manor born," I shall make an effort to add something to the stock of knowledge, which it is the purpose of your Society to gather and preserve. In writing on such a matter, I shall necessarily be exceedingly diffuse, and perhaps to many readers, uninteresting, but I will endeavor to give you reminiscences only of some of the citizens, who in their day occupied a prominent position in our little community, or of families which subsequently sent forth representatives of mark in the country.

Of the farmers, one of the best known, was Judge Eliphalet Edmunds, who owned and cultivated a beautiful and greatly admired farm, about two miles up the creek from what was known as "Smith's Mills" before it took the name of Adams. He was one of the Presidential Electors, appointed by the Legislature in in 1816. He was always known, during the latter years of his residence at Adams, as "Judge Edmunds." He sold his farm and possessions to Deacon Lewis about 1827 and removed to Brighton, near Rochester. There he purchased a farm of three hundred acres. On a visit to my father, I heard him say that in removing to his new home, clearing the land, erecting buildings and fences, and other improvements, he exhausted his cash capital and found himself in debt for his farm. But the price was only three dollars an acre, and to pay this off, he "chopped" and "logged" its surface, or so much as he desired to clear of timber. These "log heaps" he burned, carefully preserving the ashes, which he sold for a sum equal to his

Digitized by Google

indebtedness. Ashes in those days were readily converted into cash. In Western New York all the roads in that region were dotted with manufactories of pot and pearl ashes.

About five years after the Judge had settled at Brighton, I traveled through that country and as far Erie, Penn. I called on Edmunds. We journeyed in a one horse wagon. My companion was Edward Young Morton, who died a year or two ago at Buffalo. He was the second son of Elihu Morton, who was among the most wealthy and prosperous of Adams' early settlers. The Judge then lived in a log house as most of his neighbors did. It was in 1832, and this will long be remembered as the year when the Asiatic cholera first appeared in this country. It was terribly fatal to infant cities of Central and Western New York, especially in Utica and Buffalo. The eldest son of Elihu Morton (Orville) was then employed as a clerk in Barton's steamboat office at Buffalo. He was an active, bright young man and wrote an elegant hand. He made a trip to Chicago, and seemed to have had a foreknowledged of that wonderful city. He talked of it constantly and declared his purpose to go home at the end of the season of navigation and make the best terms he could with his father for his portion of the Morton estate, and invest every dollar of it in real estate in Chicago, and thus become enormously rich. His estimate of its value was not exaggerated, but the poor boy was not destined to see again in this world, his paternal home, or Chicago either. We spent a day or two with him on our outward trip, and a longer time on our return. This terrible disease was on the increase, especially in that portion of the city where we were stopping. We implored him to go home with us so as to escape the danger of the pestilence, and relieve the dreadful anxiety of his parents; but he persistently refused to leave his pleasant employment for a day. At length we packed our baggage and moved up Main street to take the Valley road for Niagara Falls, and thence down the shores of Lake Ontario *en route* for Adams. Orville bore us company as far as the residence of his cousins, not far from the present Tift House. He was in his usual jovial mood, and just as we were bidding them "goodby" a sudden change came over him, and he commenced vomiting and took to his bed with unmistakable symptoms of the terrible disease. This was the first case which had appeared in that portion of the city. The entire neighborhood was depopu-

Digitized by Google

lated, and the frightened citizens fled in every direction. I immediately drove briskly down town for a physician, leaving Edward alone with his brother. I tried also to find a nurse who could do something for the poor boy in the absence of the doctor, but this I found impossible. Dr. Trowbridge was very kind and attentive, but it was evident that in spite of his skill and attention the disease was rapidly progressing toward the fatal "collapse stage." He was taken at noon and before midnight he had passed from this world of trouble forever. In the last hours of his illness I had heavily dosed him with opium, by the direction of the doctor. He made no complaint, except at the burning of the mustard plaster which I applied to his breast. For many minutes he seemed to be resting easy, and I began to hope he was better. Meanwhile I insisted that his poor brother should lay down in an adjoining room, as I greatly feared the disease would attack him too. He had just dropped into a doze, when I observed a change in Orville, and before I could call Edward, he had breathed his last. This was at midnight. Of course I was uncertain whether he was really dead, but had no one to send for the doctor, so I again drove after him. He soon appeared, but declared that all was over. Then the doctor again departed, and there was for some time no one in the house but Edward and myself, and the unfortunate victim of cholera. Not long afterwards came an undertaker with his assistants, proposing to consign this poor boy to the grave at once. To this I strenuously objected, and they only yielded when I declared that I would resist such a proceding with all my strength, and if necessary, with my life. The next morning at ten o'clock we had procured the services of a clergyman and held funeral services. I think less than a dozen persons were present. The lady of the house was a cousin and warm friend of the Mortons, but her delicate health did not permit her to approach the house or attend the funeral. Nothing that I ever witnessed during my early life, or in my later years, was near so sad and heart rending, and Orville's death and these funeral ceremonies made such a deep impression on my mind, that to this day, I have a most vivid and accurate recollection of every fact and circumstance connected with this memorable scene. We wrote home giving the family full information of this event, but the letter did not reach Adams in advance of us. Of course, there were then no telegraphs, telephones, or even railroads to

Digitized by Google

accelerate the sad news, and reach those sorrowing hearts, earlier than our own conveyance. A rumor had reached the village, that Orville had died of cholera, but the whole country was filled with contradictory stories of this strange disease, and this led that afflicted family to hope there might be some mistake about it, as it seemed certain that one of us would have written, if it were true. But we knew there was little probability that letters would reach home much, if any, in advance of us, and we only concluded to write in view of the fact that some accident might delay us. The news that we were near the town had come in by stage which passed us a few miles below. When we drove down "Smith's hill" with Orville's trunks in sight, those terrible rumors were fully confirmed, and I never shall forget the wild agony of his poor mother and sister, and the rest of this family, nor the deep sympathy of the hundreds of villagers, who had so intimately known the victim from infancy.

The ludicrous is very apt to get mingled with the saddest affairs of this life, and I could not repress a smile at the intense anxiety of people making all sorts of inquiries about this strange disease, from their shop windows or doors. They all kept at a respectful distance, and none of them ran any risk of taking our breath or handling the hem of our garments. It was said a committee had been selected to go out of town and meet us, and expostulate against our coming into the village, and perhaps bringing with us the dreaded contamination. But we saw no committee, and it was supposed none could be found which would run such a terrible hazard as to perform the duty assigned to them.

Originally there were three brothers named Morton who came to Adams from Vermont, and all raised families. The eldest was Abner, who was a college graduate, and had served one or more terms in the Senate of that State. He was a man of ability and learning and correct habits, and raised a large family. But finding, for most of his time, nothing more profitable than teaching our district school, he was greatly pinched with poverty. After his family was pretty well grown up, he emigrated to Monroe, Michigan, where it was said his sons, who were all mechanics, were quite successful. I remember hearing him tell my father he would never send any of his sons to college, no matter how many he had. His want of success in accumulating

Digitized by Google

money or in attaining a competence for the support of his family, he attributed to the fact (as he expressed it) that in getting a knowledge of books, he had neglected everything else. His brother Elihu, who was comparatively illiterate, was the richest man in the village, while *he* enjoyed the distinction of being the poorest. Another brother was Julius, who was a merchant some times at Adams, at others, down on the River St. Lawrence. I think he was not uniformly successful. He was the father of Julius D. Morton, (if I remember right,) who was for several years a merchant at Adams, and until the day of railroads, when he went west and became a railroad and steamboat agent, and quite noted as a traffic manager. He married Emeline Sterling, daughter of Joseph Sterling. She survives him and lives (or did recently) in Detroit. Julius D. was the father of J. Sterling Morton, well known in political circles, especially of the West.

Major Isaac Baker was a successful farmer, and among the earliest settlers of Adams. He was the first town collector, and in later years a supervisor. He was a kind neighbor, and possessed a great fund of humor. Living on a farm nearly adjoining his own, was Samuel Fox, who cleared the first acre in the town, and who owned and drove a pair of fat and heavy horses never known to move more than two miles an hour. One cold winter evening, Mr. Fox overtook his friend, stopped his team and asked the Major to ride. "No, thank you," said the pedestrian, "I'm in something of a hurry." The old Major had two sons. The oldest, Benjamin M., emigrated to Rochester at an early day, and saw that town grow from a mere hamlet to the splendid city it is. He has long been one of its most wealthy and influential citizens. He went to Rochester not long after Judge Edmunds, and possibly and through the influence of the latter. Another brother, Isaac C. Baker, died in that city a few years ago. His widow, who yet resides there, was a daughter of the late Eli Wright, and was born on "Wright street." "Collins," as he used to be called, was never remarkable for industry, but he was a man of good understanding, and a portrait painter of far more than average ability. If his industry had equaled his talent he might have attained fame and fortune. To the end of his days he cared more for his gun and rod than he did for money or his profession.

Another good farmer and excellent citizen was Daniel Fox, who lived about two miles up the valley. Originally he purchased

Digitized by Google

about five hundred acres, but afterwards reduced the dimensions of his farm to 120 acres, and on this he resided for over seventy years. He attained the remarkable age of 102. When he was within a few days of his centennial birthday, viz., March 1, 1870, I visited him. I was born on this farm. My father purchased a house and garden lot, and built on it the house in which I first saw light, but before I could run alone, resold it to Mr. Fox and removed into the village to take possession of his mill property. Nothing remained to mark the place but the well which father had dug. "Tenement houses" in those days did not pay well, and this one was permitted to remain without a tenant till it had disappeared. On Uncle Daniel's centennial, a considerable party of villagers, including some of his own descendants, called on him, and gave him a serenade. As I could not be present, I arranged for a report, which I subsequently sent to an agricultural paper. It was entitled "The 100 Year Old Farmer of Jefferson County," and attracted much attention. The old gentleman, whose faculties, physical and mental, were wonderfully preserved, had a curious experience on this occasion: he made his first public speech or address, and acquitted himself splendidly. He handsomely and warmly thanked his friends and neighbors for their visit; said he was delighted that they had acquired the habit of calling on him on the anniversary of his birthday, and charged them not to forget these occasions hereafter. The truth is Uncle Daniel had a good deal of quiet natural humor, and it was curious to see it show forth in "the last sands of his existence," with a brilliancy which would have done credit to a professed wit and orator. When he first settled at Adams, he had a partner (and brother-in-law) who passed away something like half a century before. His name was Zacchius Walsworth, and he was well known throughout this region, as a shrewd man of business, possessed of an infinite fund of humor and great kindness of heart. His brother Elijah was equally known as a humorist, though by no means his equal in business matters. I heard Abner Morton say that in natural wit, and shrewdness, he had never met their superior. John Burch, who was a man of great intelligence and remarkable wit, for many years kept a tavern where the Huson House now stands. Of long winter evenings he was accustomed to have a lively company of villagers and surrounding farmers, and when he could get these brothers into

Digitized by Google

the party, they were sure to have innocent fun worth remembering. The play of "Josh Whitcomb," which has had such a run for the last twenty years, has many points which strongly remind those who witness it of the little coterie which sixty years ago "played" without being conscious of it at John Burch's tavern.

Among other prominent farmers were Daniel Ellis and Grout Hossington, noted for their industry and thrift, and their remarkable intimacy, for if either should be seen in the village without the other, it would be inferred that some serious misfortune had befallen the absent one. Probably the farmers mentioned above were not more prominent than many others whose names are passed over, but they were among the best known, and the limits of this paper will not permit the mention of more.

"Uncle Zack" Walsworth was by nature a wag, and this peculiarity was sure to crop out in all the ordinary transactions of life. He sometimes traded horses, though he was not much addicted to the practice. But one day he swapped with a casual acquaintance. After the transaction had been completed, the man with whom he had traded, said to him: "Now Uncle Zack, I'm sure this animal has some faults which do not appear, and of course you have not mentioned. I wish you would frankly tell me what they are." "Certainly," said the old gentleman in the blandest, kindest manner, "I never discovered but two." "What are they?" said his questioner. The reply was: "He is very bad to catch, and ain't worth a cent after you have caught him?" One day he was called into the "old Burch tavern" to decide a bet, which was that his next neighbor "was not a man of truth and veracity," and that Uncle Zack would so decide. Contrary to the general expectation of these lovers of fun, he decided that his neighbor was a man of truth and veracity. "Can you give us any proof of that?" said the loser. "Oh yes," said the umpire. "You remember that fine pair of chesnut horses he used to drive. He bought them of me. He claimed that the team was not what I had represented, and swore he'd never pay for them, and I found him a man of his word." Stoddard Eastman whose farm was not far from his, had married a second wife, and soon after, Uncle Zack breakfasted with him. The happy husband was in the best of humor, and frequently addressed his wife as "my dear." When Uncle Zack got home

Digitized by Google

his wife enquired what they had for breakfast. "Not much but *venison*," he replied. In early days, he gave a job of spinning to a "hired girl" whom he met as a table waiter at a tavern many miles from home. He was asked why he went so far away to get a girl for this service. She was noted for her slow motions and slowness of speech. One of his neighbor's sons had the same peculiarities, and he declared they were "made for each other," and he wished to introduce them. This he did, and they afterwards married. He was accustomed to allude to it as his "slow match." He sometimes "pettifogged" in the justice court, and none of the regular members of the bar ever wished to meet him there. But he oftener made peace with the litigants, and kept them out of court. He was remarkable for his kindness to the sick, and often acted as a volunteer nurse. I think he died about 1827 or 1828. He was a native of Groton, Conn., and was a first cousin of the late Chancellor Walworth, though they did not spell their names alike. This deviation in spelling the same name, Chancellor fully explained in his two volumes of "The Hyde Family Genealogy." He says the original head of the family was William Walworth, an Englishman, who came over in the seventeenth century, as agent for the owner of Fishers Island (in Long Island Sound.) He finally purchased the estate, married, lived and died on this island. He raised a large family. His youngest son, Charles, left the paternal estate, and always spelled his name with the "s." Uncle Zack on being reminded of this difference in the names, said "this was merely because the Chancellor did not know how to spell his name."

Probably the most eminent of the farmers of the town was Captain Richard Goodell. His farm contained a little less than ninety acres, situated on what is now the eastern portion of the village. It passed into the possession of Manning Blackstone and then to Major Barney from whom I purchased it about 1840. Captain Goodell proved himself a brave and able soldier in the war of 1812. After he settled at Adams he was sent to the Legislature for several successive years, and was chosen speaker of the Assembly in 1824. He was subsequently appointed agent of the State prison at Auburn, in which position he died about 1828 or 1829.

Of the early merchants, the best known were Haley Brown, M. V. V. Rosa, John H. Whipple, Wm. Doxtater and the late

Digitized by Google

Erastus Hale. All of them at different periods were considered wealthy, though some of them died bankrupt. Rosa afterwards removed to Watertown, lived to be over ninety years old, and died a very rich man. There was a singular romance about his first wife which occurred at Adams. She was divorced, married a doctor and emigrated to Illinois. They raised a large family, said to have been bright and quite respectable. She bore but one child to her first husband, the late Dr. Rosa. The divorce made a tremendous sensation when it occurred, in and about Adams, owing to the eminent social position of the parties. Mrs. Rosa was many years younger than her husband, was intelligent, and a lady of refinement and of magnificent presence and handsome features.

In those days, tanneries were to be found in about every little village and hamlet, whereas now-a-days all leather is manufactured in mammoth concerns like that which is said to have been the foundation of Jay Gould's fortune. Adams had two. The largest was established and carried on for many years by Wm. Doxtater, and the other by Seth Gaylord. In the latter years of his life, Gaylord abandoned it, and purchased the saw mill once owned by my father. Gaylord was a most worthy, industrious citizen, but he was a good story teller, and something of a hector and humorist. He had occasion to purchase some leather belting of his former competitor in business (Doxtater.) His mill was carried off by a flood, and the wreck remained under water all winter. One evening he told Doxtater at his store, that he had some curiosity to know if any more water could get into his leather than there was when he sold it. So he took it from the water, and weighed it, and found it *had shrunk two pounds.*

The various trades, and industries, were fairly represented in Adams, by skillful, industrious and prosperous mechanics, but I do not recall the names of any, except Whitcomb, who developed inventive genius, and became famous beyond the borders of their own town. But Jefferson County was not wanting in men, who became distinguished for valuable inventions, and attained fame and fortune thereby. Theodore Woodruff, a native of Pamelia, when he was a mere stripling, made a perfect model of the modern horse mower. This he exhibited to Wm. Smith, of Watertown, who praised the ingenuity manifested in its construc-

Digitized by Google

tion, but denied its practical value, and it was abandoned. Woodruff is now well known as the author of the best improvements in the modern sleeping car. The Eames boys, of Rutland, were also able inventors. "The learned professions" had very creditable representatives in Adams. Probably no other town in the State, large or small, could boast of clergymen who became so famous as Finney and Burchard, and at a later date, Bishop Whipple. He was certainly "to the manner born," and was bred and well educated as a merchant. I do not know that Finney was born in Jefferson County, but he spent his school boy days at or near Adams, and read law in the office of Benjamin Wright, and entered the ministry there. Burchard may not have been born here, though others of his family resided in this County, but he certainly attained all his fame here.

Calvin Skinner was postmaster at Adams, appointed under President Jackson. It was under him that I took my oath of office and commenced my official career as deputy postmaster. It may be I could not have passed a "Civil Service Examination," but should not have been rejected on account of my age, for I was only about fifteen.

Dr. Walter Webb, one of the early physicians, was a remarkably intelligent man, and was a good deal of a humorist. I remember that he won the confidence of a sort of "Lobelia" doctor, or Eclectic physician named Hall, who then had a considerable practice at Adams. The latter believed all that Webb said to him. One day I heard Webb say, "why Doctor Hall, I have long known that yours is the only true system of the healing art." "Then why don't you abandon 'Calomel' and practice on the true theory," asked Hall? "Oh," said Webb, "I can't afford it, they would turn me out of the Medical Society, and starve me. Still I have witnessed some of the most wonderful cures by your sort of doctors. I never shall forget a case I knew all about down in Vermont where I used to live. A child by some accident had got a bean into its nose. It was permitted to remain embedded in the inflamed parts, till the regular doctors found themselves entirely unable to remove it, or afford the child the slightest relief. A council of doctors was called, but not one of them could prescribe a remedy. They all gave up the case, and then as usual they called an "Eclectic."

Digitized by Google

He had not a moment's hesitation. He ordered the child wrapped in woolen blankets, and placed as near the fire as it could bear, until a profuse sweat was produced. Then it was transferred to a snowbank. Of course it took a violent cold, and never stopped sneezing until the bean was thrown out."

Two well known characters of the village were Major Curtis, the postmaster, and Pliny Wright, a wheelwright. The latter was a thoughtful well informed man, but a violent abolitionist. This sort of people had very few friends in any party in those days. An itinerant lecturer came along, and "Plin" interested himself to find a hall in which to deliver his lecture. Every place in the village was denied him, and then he went over and engaged a school house in Lorraine. When the audience had gathered, the roughs of that primitive town resolved themselves into a mob, and attacked the orator and his few friends and dispersed them. It was said the lecturer escaped out of one window, and "Plin" out of another. Not long after that, "Plin" was preaching against slavery, in his usual style on the sidwalk in front of the post-office, when the Major came out and indignantly ordered him away. Said he, "Plin Wright, I wish you dared to go down south, and utter such treasonable sentiments. They would promptly hang you up on the next lamp post." "No doubt of it," replied "Plin," "when I went no farther south than Lorraine school house," (about 5 miles south of Adams,) "and told them the truth, they came near doing it."

In the seventy-five years between 1812 and 1887, Adams had 20 members of Assembly, though two of these men resided in an adjoining town, but were substantially citizens of Adams village. David I. Andrus represented the town in 1812, and Isaac L. Hunt, Jr., was the last member in 1884. It would be more proper to say Adams was represented 20 times, for of these members, Richard Goodell had four terms and was speaker of the Assembly in 1824. Daniel Wardwell had also four terms, Isaac L. Hunt, Jr., three terms and Wm. A. Gilbert two. George Andrus, a son of David I., and the member in 1822, was for many years our district school teacher. John Cowles, the member in 1819, was a good farmer, and resided on the farm adjoining that which Goodell afterwards owned. Samuel Bond deserves mention as an intelligent and influential citizen. He was the

Digitized by Google

very "embodiment" of "steady habits." The characteristics of John Burch have already been mentioned. Messrs. Gilbert and Babbit made good records in the Legislature, and Gilbert afterwards went to Congress. Messrs. Bailey and Hunt are still with you, and can speak for themselves. The pay of members previous to 1875 was only one fifth of what it is now.

Of all the natives of Adams, the man who has become best known to the outside world for his great wealth, business abilities and his singular and romantic career in childhood, was Henry Keep. He was the son of a poor mechanic, noted for his dissolute habits, but had a mother who rose superior to her crushing misfortunes, and trained and educated her family as well as the average of her well to do neighbors. After the death of his father, and when not more than sixteen years of age, Henry was apprenticed to Joseph Grommon who owned a farm adjoining Samuel Fox. Grommon, when he had too much whisky, had the habit of whipping his wife, and all his household, it was said. At any rate, he gave Henry a most unmerciful beating, as his back bore witness. He escaped and took refuge with the Fox family. They warmly sympathized with the unfortunate boy, and forbade his returning to his brutal master "But," said Henry, "he can force me, as my mother has signed articles of indenture." "Not under such circumstances," said George Fox, "for I will employ Tom Chittenden to fight him." That was sufficient to decide the question. His services were considered of more consequence than the law, judges, juries or witnesses at that time. So Henry clandestinely returned to Grommon's house, and got away with his clothes, and returned to Fox's. It was finally determined that he should make for the Erie canal, at Syracuse, and Jesse Fox went with him, not in a palace car, but "on shanks mare." This ended his connection with Grommon. When about to leave the Fox mansion, Henry observed that his finances were not in a flourishing condition, and asked George for a loan. "How much do you want?." said George. After due reflection, the future millionaire concluded "half a dollar" would be quite sufficient. George went up to his "sub-treasury" and brought down the coin. After Mr. Keep had accumulated millions, he said to me, in allusion to this incident, "No million I made afterwards, ever looked to me as large as that half dollar did." He said he felt under more

Digitized by Google

obligations to Geo. Fox than to any other living man. Knowing George had formerly been in my employment, he enquired about his condition, and said to me, when I informed him George was in California, write him if he wants money, to draw on me. His drafts will be honored, whatever may be their amount. I immediately wrote him, reciting the generous message of his early friend. George was not poor, but in a position where a loan of a few thousand dollars would have made him very rich. I never got any reply to that letter, but his widow afterwards informed me of the sad facts connected with it. It reached his residence at Stockton, California, two days after his death.

If Mr. Keep had gone on an eariy day to the gold region of the Rocky Mountains, or to the diamand fields of Africa or Australia, and struck a "Bonanza," as much wealth as he ever had might have come to him, and then it might be said to be entirely due to good fortune. But every dollar Henry Keep ever accumulated, was made by sharp competition with the brightest business men on this continent, and nothing but the highest order of business ability, ever made him successful. Another curious fact connected with his career, is that he went directly from the rural districts to Wall Street, a venture in which ninety-nine per cent. of men have always failed. Keep was never annoyed by allusion to his humble origin, but had a pardonable pride in all that related to it. Since I have resided in Geneva, Keep was president of the New York Central road. On one occasion the president and directors came over our branch in a special car. Keep telegraphed me to join them at my home. This I did. Of course, we had a plenty of "sea stores," and when I was called upon to respond to a toast I exhibited the original advertisement from a Sackets Harbor paper of Joe Grommon, offering "two cents reward" for the return of his apprentice, and forbidding "all persons from harboring him, or trusting him on his account." Of course, this made a decided sensation, but no one enjoyed the fun of the thing, more than Mr. Keep himself. His wise and beneficient disposition of his wealth, before, and after his death, is universally admired, and contrasts most favorably with the selfish and foolish action of Stewart and some other millionaires.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Engraved by J. C. Buttre from a Daguerreotype.

Jason Fairbanks

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JASAN FAIRBANKS.

The subject of this sketch was born October 5, 1785, in Mendon, Mass. He was the son of Samuel Fairbanks, who was an officer of the revolution, and who afterwards commanded a company sent to suppress Shay's rebellion. He was a direct lineal descendent of John Fairbanks, who arrived in the town of Boston in the year 1633 from his native Staffordshire, England, and who after residing in Boston three years went out and located near the banks of Charles River, in what is now known as the town of Dedham, but then known as "Contentment," and at once set to work and built a large wooden mansion. This house is still standing, 251 years old, and has from its construction to this date been continuously occupied by members of the Fairbanks family. The old Fairbanks house at Dedham is regarded as the oldest house in this country. At the age of thirteen, striking out to seek his fortune, Jasan Fairbanks went to Boston, where he remained one year with Forbes & King; he then was employed by James Bragg, with whom he removed in 1802 to Newport, N. Y. With the motive of selecting a place to settle, he removed to Watertown in 1808, and commenced a business which after a few years comprised saddlery, boots and shoes, leather, carriage making and general merchandise, which he carried on for 44 years. During the war of 1812, he held a commission in a cavalry company, commanded by Capt. McKnight, and was an active and energetic officer, participating in active service at Sackets Harbor at the time of the landing of the British troops and their repulse at that place. In 1815, he married Mary Massey, eldest daughter of Hart Massey, Esq., who came to Watertown in 1801. In 1815 the Whittlesey episode took place. Samuel Whittlesey, a lawyer, and much respected, who had settled in Watertown in 1807, had been appointed brigade paymaster of the militia in Northern New York in the war of 1812. Perley Keyes and Jasan Fairbanks became his sureties. He went to New York and received from the Mechanics' Bank the sum of $35,000 in bills to be paid to the militia. After his return he went to Trenton, Oneida County, on horseback to commence

Digitized by Google

paying off the troops, when he claimed to have discovered that the whole amount had been stolen from him by the cutting open of his portmanteau. The sureties after investigation became satisfied that the money had been taken by the paymaster himself, and determined to force from him a confession. On pretense of a desire to talk over business matters they induced Whittlesey to walk with them to a pool about 30 rods northerly from where now stands the Keep Home; arriving there Keyes and Fairbanks abruptly charged him with the theft. This he stoutly denied, whereupon they seized him and held his head under water until a confession was extorted. The money was at his house in charge of his wife. Keyes at once proceeded there and found it between the mattrasses of her bed. Upon this Mrs. Whittlesey ran precipitately to the river, threw herself in and perished. There was a deficit of $2,000, which Fairbanks and Keyes had eventually to pay. In 1817, James LeRay, Hon. Egbert Ten Eyck and Jasan Fairbanks originated the Jefferson County Agricultural Society, the oldest in the State. Mr. Fairbanks was Sheriff from 1821 to 1825; County Treasurer from 1828 to 1838, and also Deputy United States marshal for many years. He held the office of Village Trustee as early as 1817, and was President of the village in 1832 and 1836. He went out of the mercantile business in 1842, but continued active in the care of his property and in the cultivation of his farm near Watertown Centre up to a few days before his death. In the prime of his life Mr. Fairbanks was a prominent figure in business and in politics. Men of his day whose names are historic were his personal friends: Martin Van Buren, General Jacob Brown, Commodore Woolsey, William L. Marcy, James LeRay DeChaumont and Silas Wright were among these.

Mr. Fairbanks died January 10, 1875. The pall bearers at his funeral were Judge Robert Lansing, George W. Knowlton, Luther G. Hoyt, Charles G. Harger, Thomas Baker and Lysander H. Brown, who were accompanied by H. D. Cadwell and William Wood, aged friends of the deceased. Of all the above named only two are now living: Charles G. Harger and Lysander H. Brown.

Independent and resolute, but with a kindly heart; to the poor he was a benefactor, and in his dealings with men he was honorable.

Digitized by Google

AMOUNT OF RAINFALL FOR 41 YEARS.

Below is a carefully prepared table by MOSES EAMES of the amount of rainfall in each month of the years from 1846 to and including the year 1886, comprising 41 years, of which the first 16 years were in the town of Rutland:

MONTH.	1846	1847	1848	1849	1850	1851	1852	1853	1854	1855	1856
January	2.72	3.13	1.84	2.07	2.50	1.71	1.68	1.00	2.64	2.91	1.93
February	1.30	2.18	.87	.70	2.96	2.94	1.42	3.52	2.72	1.62	.76
March	1.80	1.52	2.61	3.41	1.45	2.46	2.74	3.45	2.21	.80	.76
April	1.58	2.70	1.69	1.75	2.20	1.46	1.79	2.76	4.07	1.93	2.02
May	2.94	.63	3.01	4.30	3.65	2.91	2.62	3.59	2.25	.93	4.47
June	4.25	4.14	1.33	1.39	1.73	2.82	2.11	1.18	2.52	4.32	2.12
July	4.60	6.12	4.49	2.79	7.63	8.03	3.59	1.60	.67	3.93	2.80
August	2.53	1.36	1.87	1.88	3.51	3.46	1.13	2.70	.92	2.73	3.28
September	3.68	8.06	3.18	4.62	4.23	2.17	3.78	5.50	2.65	3.57	3.49
October	6.63	4.32	4.20	7.06	6.32	3.04	2.95	3.12	3.87	5.27	1.45
November	5.15	4.54	2.55	3.44	3.88	4.90	3.88	3.42	3 40	1.32	2.26
December	1.84	3.67	3 57	2.79	3.69	3.67	5.51	1.28	1.74	3.49	2.17
	39.07	42.37	31.21	36.19	44.25	38.57	33.20	33.12	29.46	33.81	27.51

MONTH.	1857	1858	1859	1860	1861	1862	1863	1864	1865	1866	1867
January	1.00	1.83	1.68	1.87	2.61	2.33	2.57	2.46	2.64	2 24	1.26
February	3.57	1.39	1.20	.97	3.27	2 30	2.92	1.33	.58	2.64	1.70
March	2.15	.97	3.40	1.31	3.27	2.83	2.35	2.23	4.16	2.70	.68
April	5.16	3.16	3.87	1.67	3.27	1.28	2.15	3.31	3.71	2.19	1.96
May	2.90	3.54	1.73	1.57	3.52	2.33	3.12	5.92	2.60	3.17	5.67
June	5.64	2.76	3.50	4.45	2.09	1.39	3.35	.78	4.81	6.25	.71
July	2.46	3.14	1.43	4.56	8.26	3.68	3.37	.80	2.62	1.79	2.42
August	4.45	2.91	5.75	3.55	2.47	1.25	3.60	5.14	1.43	6.52	1.55
September	3.73	4.11	3.20	5.21	4.12	2.58	2.99	2.74	3.27	6.86	3.21
October	5.78	2.25	2.16	5.00	7.27	3.26	5.85	4.29	6.15	3.66	1.20
November	4.80	1.90	4.53	5.10	2.26	1.85	4.57	5.70	3.21	7.30	.90
December	4.97	2.31	3.80	2.24	1.59	3.21	3.03	4.23	2.65	4.96	.92
	46.61	30.27	36.25	37.55	44.00	28.29	39.87	38.93	37.33	50.28	22.18

MONTH.	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878
January	3.26	.90	3.67	.84	1.09	3.29	6.15	1.80	1.71	2.60	2.42
February	.77	.94	2.25	1.55	1.15	.80	2.14	1.88	3.85	.47	1.40
March	1.52	1.35	2.11	2.74	2.30	4.55	2.33	1.60	4.30	2.92	1.82
April	.64	.94	.80	2.55	0.86	1.90	1.95	1.20	2.12	1.60	1.76
May	3.47	2.96	1.12	1.42	2.35	1.00	.82	2.92	1.42	1.86	1.93
June	1.76	2.69	1.73	1.56	2.88	4.03	2 34	1.12	1.91	1.47	1.43
July	1.93	5.21	1.56	2.74	2.05	2.40	4.37	1.56	2.09	1.64	4.60
August	1.16	.98	1.46	6.84	3.33	.80	1.00	2.29	.80	2.27	3.37
September	3.11	5.17	4.42	2.33	2.74	1.74	2.57	2.46	2.52	2.30	1.53
October	2.29	1.55	1.66	1.35	4.70	4.50	4.77	2.44	2.41	.92	4.15
November	5.51	2.36	1.26	2.96	2.74	2.58	2.36	1.47	1.22	2.46	3.84
December	1.19	2.41	3.61	2.22	2.37	1.71	.92	1.37	2.09	1.37	6.05
	26.61	27.46	25.65	29.10	28.54	29.30	31.72	21.61	25.94	21.88	30.30

MONTH	1879	1880	1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
January	1.34	2.64	2.30	1.67	2.95	3.37	4.53	2.96	3.37	....	....
February	1.21	2.51	2 52	1.83	3.28	3 06	2.63	2.25	3.66	....	....
March	1.46	1.97	2.64	2.43	1.70	2.34	1.47	4.18	1.51	....	....
April	.48	1.78	.40	1.31	1.37	.41	3.58	3.75	....	....	....
May	1.67	2.67	4.07	4.18	5.04	2.66	1.77	2.46	....	....	....
June	1.84	1.88	2.34	2.61	2.22	.51	3.70	2.22	....	....	....
July	1.28	1.70	1.04	2.38	4.57	3.49	3.34	2.49	....	....	....
August	1.39	2.20	.99	3.40	1.95	4.98	2.38	3.05	....	....	....
September	1.22	2.71	1.14	2.30	2.70	3.02	3.48	4 91	....	....	....
October	.52	4.27	2.31	.62	2.78	2.44	4.15	1.23	....	....	....
November	4.40	2.29	2.94	1.72	1.84	3.31	3.50	4.34	....	....	....
December	2 46	2.80	3.88	2.78	2.31	4.50	4.81	3.50	....	....	....
	19.77	29.52	28.03	27.20	32.71	34.36	39.40	37.24	.....	... .	.....

Digitized by Google

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Adams, Jesse M., Watertown.
Allen, H. M., Watertown.
Arms, Wm. B., Adams.
Allen, W. J., Adams.
Adams, Geo., Watertown.
Brockway, B., Watertown.
Brown, E. R., Watertown.
Brown, P. M., Watertown.
Bordwell, S. T., Watertown.
Biddlecome, R. B., Watertown.
Bellenger, C. J., Watertown.
Brown, Levi H., Watertown.
Bushnell, Albert, Watertown.
Bull, Geo., Rural Hill.
Brown, J. O., Adams.
Bartlett, H. A., Watertown.
Bascom, W. T., Alexandria Bay.
Backman, Albert, Alex. Bay.
Camp, W. B., Sackets Harbor.
Cooper, S., Watertown.
Converse, Hiram, Watertown.
Camp, T. H., Watertown.
Clark, A. W., Watertown.
Clark, C. M., Watertown.
Canfield, Theo., Sackets Harbor.
Cadwell, O. B., Watertown.
Clare, C. W., Watertown.
Clark, E. J., Watertown.
Crawe, Dr. M., Watertown.
Coughlin, A. H., Adams.
Campbell, E. C., Alex. Bay.
Campbell, Dr. E. E., Alex. Bay.
Cornwall, A. C., Alex. Bay.
Dorwin, L. J., Watertown.
Dexter, Simeon, Black River.
Dawley, James H., Carthage.
Dwight, D. A., Adams.
Dolan, James, Watertown.
Dewey, D. B., Watertown.
Emerson, F., Watertown.
Eddy, Justus, Syracuse.
Eames, Moses, Watertown.
Eastman, E. R., Woodville.
Fisk, Richmond, Watertown.
Fairbanks, A. J., Watertown.
Farwell, A. M., Watertown.
FLOWER, R. P., life member.
Frederick, Carlos L., Carthage
Fairbanks, J. M., Watertown.
Ferrin, H. F., Watertown.
Goodrich, N., Watertown.
Gates, E. M., Watertown.
Goodale, L. J., Carthage.
Greenleaf, L. C., Watertown.
Griffin, D. J., Watertown.
Gilman, W. H., Adams.
Green, Joseph S., Watertown.
Hinds, F. A., Watertown.
Hill, Prof. H. M., Watertown.
Hall, R. H., Watertown.
Holcomb, A., Carthage.
Houghton, Hiram, Carthage.
Hubbard, Miss P. F., Watertown.
Hungerford, O. E., Watertown.
Hunt, Isaac L., Jr., Adams.
Hunt, Mrs. Isaac L., Jr., Adams.
Hungerford, P. M., Adams.
Hart, W. E., Watertown.
Hanchett, W. D., Watertown.
Ingalls, Lotus, Watertown.
Ingraham, Austin W., Adams.
Ives, Willard., Watertown.
Johnson, Capt. John, Clayton.
Johnson, W.W., East Watertown.
Jess, Henry, Watertown.
Knowlton, J. C., Watertown.
Kilby, A. E., Carthage.
Keenan, Thomas, Watertown.
Kimball, J. C., Watertown.
Kellogg, D. K., Carthage.
Keyes, Rev. R. G., Watertown.
Knowlton, G. W., Watertown,
Kelsey, E. C., Cape Vincent.
Lansing, John, Watertown.

Digitized by Google

Lansing, Fred, Watertown.
Lane, George, Watertown.
Lamon, F. M., Watertown.
Marvin, D. S., Watertown.
Massey, G. B., Watertown.
Murray, L. R., Watertown.
McCartin, J. C., Watertown.
Minthorn, D., Watertown.
Mullen, Joseph, Watertown.
Moffett, J. F., Watertown.
Mason, M. P., Carthage.
Middleton, D. C., Watertown.
Mosher, Henry B., Watertown.
Marsden, G. R., Alex. Bay.
Miller, S. B., Alexandria Bay.
Norton, John L., Carthage.
Nill, John, Watertown.
Oakes, R. A., Watertown.
O'Leary, George, Carthage.
Overton, H. F., Adams.
Prouty, John, Watertown.
Potter, C. D., Adams Centre.
Purcell, Henry, Watertown.
Quencer, J. A., Watertown.
Remington, A. D., Watertown.
Rider, C. W., Watertown.
Rose, Prof. O. B., Adams.
Robinson, S. M., Watertown.
Shaw, A. D., Watertown.
Sheldon, John, Watertown.
Streeter, J. C., Watertown.
Sigourney, A. P., Watertown.
Sterling, John C., Watertown.
Stevens, Dr. H. M., Watertown.
Smith, Hannibal, Watertown.
Sterling, John, Jr., Watertown.
Sawyer, A. H., Watertown.
Skinner, C. R., Watertown.
Sewell, Ed., Watertown.
Shepardson, N. M., Belleville.
Sawyer, G. F., Carthage.
Steward, A. Y., Carthage.
Shurtz, Rev. J. T., Carthage.
Sargent, Dr. E. L., Watertown.
Smiley, R. E., Watertown.
Sherman, Geo. H., Watertown.
Smith, Geo., Watertown.
Sterling, E. B., Watertown.
Schuyler, F. E., Watertown.
Stears, Jacob, Jr., Watertown.
Thompson, E. H., Watertown.
Tyler, W. E., Watertown.
Tubbs, C. H., Watertown.
Taggart, B. B., Watertown.
Tyler, Capt. E., Henderson.
Tilden, J. M., Watertown.
Upham, S. B., Watertown.
Winslow, J., Watertown.
Woodworth, Henry, Rutland.
Wardwell, N. P., Watertown.
Wickes, Prof. W. K., Watertown.
Welch, Capt. H. J., Carthage.
Wiggins, Geo. W., Watertown.
Woolworth, S. T., Watertown.
Ward, E. E.
Williams, W. G., Watertown.
Williams, H. M.
Walton, J. F., Alexandria Bay.
Wardwell, A. M., Adams.
Wright, W. W., Geneva.
Wilder, Solon, Watertown.
Wilder, Geo. M. Watertown.
Wilmot, A. W., Watertown.
Walts, C. H., Watertown.
Woodruff, C. T., Watertown.

TO OUR PATRONS.

Quite a number of very interesting and valuable papers have been read before our Society during the past year, which could not be published in this volume, owing to lack of space. It is hoped that we may be able to include more matter in our second volume.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION.

STATE OF NEW YORK, }
COUNTY OF JEFFERSON, } ss.

We, the undersigned, Beman Brockway, Moses Eames, John C. Sterling, Richmond Fisk, Rensselaer A. Oakes, Daniel S. Marvin, Nathaniel P. Wardwell, Albert D. Shaw and Sidney Cooper, all of the city of Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, and Walter B. Camp, of the village of Sackets Harbor, in said County, all being of full age and citizens of the United States, do hereby certify: That we propose to form a Society pursuant to the revisions of an act of the Legislature of the State of New York, entitled "An act for the incorporation of societies or clubs for certain lawful purposes," passed May 12, 1875, and do hereby set forth:

FIRST, The name of said corporation is to be "The Jefferson County Historical Society."

SECOND, The objects of said corporation will be the discovery, collection, preservation and publication of the history, historical records and data of and pertaining to Jefferson County; the collection and preservation of books, newspapers, pamphlets, maps, genealogies, portraits, paintings, relics, manuscripts, letters, journals, surveys, field-books, and any and all other materials which may establish or illustrate such history, or the growth and progress of population, wealth, education, agriculture, arts, manufactures and commerce in Jefferson County.

THIRD, The number of managers to manage the affairs of said corporation is thirteen.

FOURTH, The names of the managers for the first year are as follows: Beman Brockway, Walter B. Camp, Moses Eames, John C. Sterling, Richmond Fisk, Rensselaer A. Oakes, Daniel S. Marvin, Nathaniel P. Wardwell, Albert D. Shaw, Fred Emerson, Justus Eddy, Sidney Cooper and P. M. Brown.

Digitized by Google

In Witness Whereof, we have hereunto affixed our hands in the city of Watertown on the 10th day of June, 1886:

	BEMAN BROCKWAY,	W. B. CAMP,
[L. S.]	N. P. WARDWELL,	ALBERT D. SHAW,
	SIDNEY COOPER,	RICHMOND FISK,
	RENSSELAER A. OAKES,	DANIEL S. MARVIN,
	MOSES EAMES,	J. C. STERLING.

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss.
COUNTY OF JEFFERSON, }

On this 21st day of June, 1886, before me personally appeared Beman Brockway, Walter B. Camp, Nathaniel P. Wardwell, Albert D. Shaw, Sidney Cooper, Richmond Fisk, Rensselaer A. Oakes, Daniel S. Marvin, Moses Eames and John C. Sterling, to me personally known to be the same persons described in and who executed the foregoing certificate, and they severally acknowledged that they executed the same.

C. L. ADAMS,
Notary Public, Jefferson County, N. Y.

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss.
COUNTY OF JEFFERSON, }

I hereby approve of and consent to the filing of the within articles of association.

Dated June 26, 1886.

P. C. WILLIAMS,
Justice Supreme Court.

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss.
COUNTY OF JEFFERSON, }

Recorded June 26, 1886, in Book No. 1 of Certificates, Page 16. O. DEGRASSE GREENE, *Clerk.*

NOTICE.

We have received some very valuable contributions of Historical matter, for which the thanks of the Society are gratefully tendered to the donors, and a full list of all articles will appear in our next issue. Owing to the absence of our Secretary this cannot be done satisfactorily at this time. Much as we regret this it cannot be helped now.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Title page,	1
Officers of the Society 1886–1887,	2
Standing Committees of the Society,	3
Organization and Its Work and Plans,	5
Constitution,	7
By–Laws,	11
The Celebration at Sackets Harbor,	15
Some Causes of War of 1812, by R. Fisk, D. D.,	16
Sackets Harbor and the War of 1812, by Gen. O. B. Willcox,	23
Telegrams and Letters of Regret,	31
Present Peace and Its Responsibilities, by Col. A. D. Shaw,	35
Presentation of Old Battle Ground, by Col. W. B. Camp,	47
Historical Society Dinner at Col. Camp's,	50
Resolutions of Thanks,	52
Hon. B. Brockway's inaugural address,	53
Hon. Joseph Mullin,	56
Mounds at Perch Lake, by D. S. Marvin, Esq.,	58
Paper on Early Rutland, by Hon. Moses Eames,	62
Historical Incidents, by Miss Parnelle F. Hubbard,	65
Historical Reminiscences, by W. Fayel, Esq.,	88
The Aborigines, by Rev. W. M. Beauchamp,	105
Hon. Moses Eames,	132
Local and Economical Gealogy, by D. Minthorn, Esq.,	133
Reminiscences of Adams, by Mrs. E. J. Clark,	145
Early History of Adams, by Hon. W. W. Wright,	166
Rain Fall for 41 years, by Moses Eames,	179
Resident Members,	180
To Our Patrons,	181
Articles of Incorporation,	182

Digitized by Google

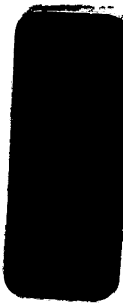
Digitized by Google

L.SOC.128.N.Y.10
Transactions of the Jefferson Count
Tozzer Library
BAN1389
3 2044 043 572 296

Digitized by Google

This book is not to be
taken from the Library

8/83 AA



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google